REVIEW FORUM Corresponding Author

Need Help ? Contact us

1. Initial Validation ✓ 2. Editorial Assignment ✓ 3. Independent Review ✓ 4. Interactive Review ✓ 5. Review Finalized ✓ 6. Final Validation ✓ 7. Final Decision

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro* , Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Original Research, Front. Appl. Math. Stat. - Mathematical Biology
Received on: 23 Oct 2022, **Edited by:** Bapan Ghosh
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems
Keywords: bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Download latest manuscript

View submitted files history

View invoice

NO ACTION IS REQUIRED FROM YOU

Your manuscript has been accepted for publication.

History | Editor Active | Reviewer 1 Rejected | Reviewer 2 Finalized | Reviewer 3 Finalized | ▪A▪I▪R▪A▪

Date	Updates
25 Nov 2022	Article accepted for publication.
	Review of Review Editor 2 finalized.
	Review of Review Editor 3 finalized.
24 Nov 2022	Corresponding Author Hasan S. Panigoro posted new comments in the Editor tab.
	Corresponding Author Hasan S. Panigoro re-submitted manuscript.
	You posted new comments.
	You posted new comments.
	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh reactivated the review of Review Editor 3.
	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh reactivated the review of Review Editor 2.
	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh posted new comments in the Editor tab.
23 Nov 2022	Review of Review Editor 3 finalized.
22 Nov 2022	Review of Review Editor 2 finalized.
	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh reactivated the review of Review Editor 2.
	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh reactivated the review of Review Editor 3.
14 Nov 2022	Corresponding Author Hasan S. Panigoro posted new comments in the Editor tab.
	Corresponding Author Hasan S. Panigoro re-submitted manuscript.

Live chat

	Editorial Office reminded you to respond to a comment in the Editor tab.
	Editorial Office reminded you to respond to a comment in the Editor tab.
	Editorial Office reminded you to respond to a comment in the Editor tab.
11 Nov 2022	Guest Associate Editor Bapan Ghosh posted new comments in the Editor tab.
10 Nov 2022	Corresponding/Submitting Author is automatically requested to revise and resubmit the manuscript.
	Review of Reviewer 3 is finalized.
04 Nov 2022	Review of Reviewer 2 is finalized.
23 Oct 2022	Corresponding Author Hasan S. Panigoro submitted manuscript.

Back to top

© 2007 - 2023 Frontiers Media S.A. All Rights Reserved

REVIEW FORUM Corresponding Author

Need Help ? Contact us

1. Initial Validation ✓ 2. Editorial Assignment ✓ 3. Independent Review ✓ 4. Interactive Review ✓ 5. Review Finalized ✓ 6. Final Validation ✓ 7. Final Decision

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro* , Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Original Research, Front. Appl. Math. Stat. - Mathematical Biology
Received on: 23 Oct 2022, **Edited by:** Bapan Ghosh
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems
Keywords: bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Download latest manuscript

View submitted files history

View invoice

NO ACTION IS REQUIRED FROM YOU

Your manuscript has been accepted for publication.

View submitted files history

Manuscript submission

Version	Submitted on	Submitted by	
3	24 Nov 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript
2	14 Nov 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript
1	23 Oct 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript

History | Editor Active | Reviewer 1 Rejected | Reviewer 2 Finalized | Reviewer 3 Finalized | AIRA

Handling Editor: Bapan Ghosh
Received date: 23 Oct 2022
Editorial assignment start date: 25 Oct 2022

Live chat

Final validation date: 25 Nov 2022

Revision request

Editorial Office: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office | 10 Nov 2022 | 05:20 #1

Dear Author(s),

Please consider any outstanding revision requests from all reviewers, including the reviewers who recommended rejection (if any).

You can respond to the comments in this thread and resubmit the revised manuscript. We encourage you to submit your revised manuscript with tracked changes to facilitate the review.

Thank you for your time and consideration,
The Editorial Office

Guest Associate Editor: Bapan Ghosh | 11 Nov 2022 | 14:11 #2

Dear Prof. Panigoro,

The reviewers have commented on your above manuscrip. They reconneded for a major revision. Therefore, I invite you to revise and resubmit your manuscript.

Apart from the reviewer comments, I read your manuscript. Some typos are included on your manuscript PDF version itself. I have to share it with you via email as I do find any option to atach a file.

Corresponding Author: Hasan S. Panigoro | 14 Nov 2022 | 14:41 #3

Dear Guest Associate Editor,

Prof. Bapan Ghosh,

The revision based on reviewing results has been done. We also attach to this message the latest version of the modified manuscript and comment to reviewers consisting of all the information about the manuscript's modified text, such as the page, line, and color for the modified text.

We hope this revised version meets the requirement of Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics.

Your Sincerely,

Hasan S. Panigoro

Review supporting file - 95

Corresponding Author: Hasan S. Panigoro | 14 Nov 2022 | 14:55 #4

Dear editor,

I have re-submit the revise version of the manuscript via re-submit menu. I also attach to this message the comment for reviewing results.

Regards,

Hasan

Minor Revision Required

Guest Associate Editor: Bapan Ghosh | 24 Nov 2022 | 03:17 #1

Dear Prof. Hasan,

Good morning. Thanks for submitting the revision in a quick time. We are mostly satisfied with your responses. Still there are some points which could be resolved before the manuscript gets accepted. Major issues are on the defination of F1, F2, F3. It is inconsistent with the model defination (3). In the model function is defined as F1(x, y, z) where is in other places it is defined as F1(x) OR F1(t, x, y,z). Please make a consistent defination. For your reference I am ataching a file which contain a few (NOT all) such comments. We are looking forward to receiving your revised manuscript.

Sincerely,

Dr. Bapan Ghosh

Review supporting file - 2427

Corresponding Author: Hasan S. Panigoro | 24 Nov 2022 | 15:33 #2

Dear Prof. Ghosh,

We have revised the manuscript including the issues about F1,F2,F3, and the inconsistency of several symbols. See attached file. We also send comments for each reviewer including the revised version of the manuscript.

Regards,

Hasan

Review supporting file - 2573

Back to top

© 2007 - 2023 Frontiers Media S.A. All Rights Reserved

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Your manuscript submission - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 23 Oktober 2022 pukul 22.19
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro

We are pleased to inform you that we have received the manuscript "Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect" to be considered for publication in Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology.

You can access the review forum and track the progress of your manuscript using the following link:
https://www.frontiersin.org//Journal/MySubmission.aspx?stage=100

Your manuscript is now in the initial validation stage to determine its suitability for peer review. Should your manuscript be sent out for peer review, you will receive a notification once we receive the reports from reviewers and the interactive review forum is activated. You will then be able to read the review reports and exchange directly with the reviewers in the interactive review forum as well as submit a revised manuscript, if appropriate. If the required number of reviewers endorse your manuscript in the Independent Review stage, their tabs will be closed and the manuscript will be forwarded to the Review Finalized stage, where you will be able to interact with the handling editor via the Editor tab.

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

----------MANUSCRIPT DETAILS----------
Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems

----------ADDITIONAL INFORMATION----------
In order to enable a smooth and efficient review process, please familiarize yourself with the Frontiers review guidelines:
https://www.frontiersin.org/Journal/ReviewGuidelines.aspx?s=2541&name=mathematical_biology

To take part in the Resource Identification Initiative please cite antibodies, genetically modified organisms, software tools, data, databases and services using the corresponding catalog number and RRID in the text of your article. Please see here for more information: https://www.frontiersin.org//files/pdf/letter_to_author.pdf

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro [1], **Emli Rahmi** [1], **and Resmawan** [1]

[1] *Biomathematics Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Universitas Negeri Gorontalo, Bone Bolango 96119, Indonesia*

Correspondence*:
Corresponding Author
hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

ABSTRACT

The complexity of the dynamical behaviors of interaction between prey and its predator is studied. The prey and predator relationship involves the age structure and intraspecific competition on predators, and the nonlinear harvesting of prey following the Michaelis-Menten type term. Some biological validities are shown for the constructed model such as the existence and uniqueness as well as the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions. Global dynamics of the model are presented by employing the Lyapunov function along with the generalized Lassale invariant principle. The changes in dynamical behaviors driven by the harvesting and the memory effect are exhibited namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. The appearance of these interesting phenomena is strengthened by giving numerical simulations consisting of bifurcation diagrams, phase portraits, and their time series.

Keywords: bifurcation, age structure, intraspecific competition, harvesting, memory effect

1 INTRODUCTION

Since Lotka and Volterra introduced the classical predator-prey model, theoretical studies of predation without age structure have attracted the attention of many authors, see for example [7, 8, 14, 16, 35, 43]. However, in nature, many species of plants and animals could have life histories that can simply be partitioned into two age stages: immature and mature stages. In each stage, individuals of species have identical biological characteristics such as the ability to reproduce, motile, ingest food, and survive [15]. In particular, there are amphibians, insects, birds, and mammals with life cycles that can last from only several days or weeks to more than a century. For this reason, some researchers have developed the predator-prey model by incorporating age structure either in prey or/and predator population with other factors that also influence the dynamics of the predator-prey model, mainly restricted to the classical integer-order, stochastic or delay equations [23, 21, 9, 11, 26, 40, 45, 44, 5, 22, 46, 19].

In 1997, Wang and Chen [38] considered the predator-prey model with age structure for the predator population using time delays. If we ignore the effect of time delay, the model can be written as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

Here $x(t), y(t)$, and $z(t)$ represent the population densities of prey, immature predator, and mature predator, at time t, respectively. Model (1) assumes the prey grows logistically with r as the intrinsic growth rate, K is the carrying capacity; m is the linear Holling type I functional response, n is the conversion rate with which captured prey are converted to new immature predator, β is the maturity rate of the predator, δ_1 and δ_2 are the death rate of the immature and mature predator, respectively. It is also assumed that only the mature predator can feed the prey through the term mxz. If we do not consider the age structure of the predator population, then model (1) is reduced to the classical Lotka-Volterra model for which the positive equilibrium or the boundary equilibrium of this model is globally asymptotically stable. This means that the model has no periodic solution. On the other hand, [38] prove that in model (1) there exists an orbitally asymptotically stable periodic solution around the interior equilibrium point which suggests that the age structure can cause periodic oscillation of populations.

From the point of view of human needs, harvesting of populations generally occurs in wildlife, forestry, and fisheries management. When harvesting is integrated into the predator-prey model, there are three types of harvesting, namely constant harvesting [6], linear harvesting [39, 28], and non-linear harvesting [41, 20, 47]. In this paper, we assume that the predator is not a commercial species and there is intraspecific competition among immature predators. Therefore, the predator-prey model with age structure and intraspecific competition in predator (1) where the prey population is subject to Michaelis-Menten type harvesting is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

An example of prey-predator interactions whose biological phenomena are described in the model (2) can be found in the African wild dog with its prey impala. The African wild dogs are a social structure that lives in packs. For three to four weeks, young African wild dogs were in the den with their mother. All adult members of African wild dogs are caring for the young and provide food for them. The hunting members of the pack will return to the den where they regurgitate meat for the nursing female and young. In some cases, more young fail to survive because the hunting member does not bring back sufficient food for the young which lead to intraspecific competition in immature predator [29]. On the other hand, the prey, impala, even though there are no major threats to their survival, poaching has become significantly contributed to the decline in its number [18].

Note that the growth rates of the prey, immature, and mature predator populations in the model (2) depend only on the local state as the left-hand side is the integer-order derivative. On the other hand, most biological systems have properties where the current state is affected by all of the past states or it's called the memory effect. Therefore, modeling with memory effects can be done by analyzing the system using fractional-order calculus [17, 27]. The operators of the fractional-order derivative have non-local properties to make them more suitable for dynamical systems which have memory influences on their state variables.

After Riemann and Liouville generalized the concept of integer-order calculus to the fractional-order calculus over two decades ago, the studies about the predator-prey models with fractional-order differential equation have gained much attention, for example, [34, 30, 3, 12, 42, 13, 31]. The fractional-order derivatives are defined as an integration that provides the ability to store the whole memory over time and hence it could give an exact description of different ecological phenomena. For this reason, the new structure for the model (2) is given in the following form

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x(t) &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} = F_1, \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} y(t) &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2 = F_2, \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} z(t) &= \beta y - \delta_2 z = F_3. \end{aligned} \tag{3}$$

The existence and local stability of all equilibrium points of model (3) are discussed in [32]. However, to the best of our knowledge, the global dynamics and bifurcation analysis of model (3), to this day, has not been investigated. Here, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t)$ is the standard Caputo derivative for a continuous function $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}([0,+\infty),\mathbb{R})$ which is defined as follows

$${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \int_0^t \frac{f'(\tau)}{(t-\tau)^{\alpha}} d\tau, \tag{4}$$

where $\Gamma(*)$ is the gamma function, $t \geq 0$, and $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ is known as the order of the fractional derivative.

Because of the above mentioned, we have organized our work in several sections: In Section 2, we develop the existence and uniqueness solution of the model (3). To check the biologically well-posedness of the model, we establish the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions of the model in Section 3. In Section 4, we derive some sufficient conditions to ensure the global asymptotic stability of each locally asymptotically stable equilibrium point by applying the Lyapunov functions. We then analyze the existing conditions of transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations in Section 5. Some numerical simulations of our obtained results are carried out in Section 6. Finally, the conclusions are given in Section 7.

2 EXISTENCE AND UNIQUENESS

In this section, we will show that the model (3) has a unique solution. A similar manner given by [24] is adopted. We first take the integral transform on both sides of eq. (3) to achieve

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) - x(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_1(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\ y(t) - y(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_2(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

$$z(t) - z(0) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_3(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$

where $N(\tau) = (x(\tau), y(\tau), z(\tau))$. Now, the following theorem is given to show that the kernels $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1, 2, 3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

THEOREM 1. *The kernel $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1, 2, 3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition.*

PROOF. Suppose that $\|x(t)\| \le a_1$, $\|\bar{x}(t)\| \le a_2$, $\|y(t)\| \le a_3$, $\|\bar{y}(t)\| \le a_4$, $\|z(t)\| \le a_5$, and $\|\bar{z}(t)\| \le a_6$ are bounded functions. For x, $\bar{x}$, y, $\bar{y}$, z, and $\bar{z}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\|F_1(x(t)) - F_1(\bar{x}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} \right] - \left[r\bar{x}\left(1 - \frac{\bar{x}}{K}\right) - m\bar{x}z - \frac{h\bar{x}}{c+\bar{x}} \right] \right\| \\
&= \left\| r(x-\bar{x}) - \frac{r}{K}(x+\bar{x})(x-\bar{x}) - mz(x-\bar{x}) - ch\left(\frac{x-\bar{x}}{(c+x)(c+\bar{x})}\right) \right\| \\
&\le r\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K}\|x-\bar{x}\| + a_5 m\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{h}{c}\|x-\bar{x}\| \\
&= g_1\|x-\bar{x}\|, \\
\|F_2(y(t)) - F_2(\bar{y}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right] - \left[nxz - \beta\bar{y} - \delta_1\bar{y} - \omega\bar{y}^2\right] \right\| \\
&= \|-\beta(y-\bar{y}) - \delta_1(y-\bar{y}) - \omega(y+\bar{y})(y-\bar{y})\| \\
&\le \beta\|y-\bar{y}\| + \delta_1\|y-\bar{y}\| + \omega(a_3+a_4)\|y-\bar{y}\| \\
&= g_2\|y-\bar{y}\|, \\
\|F_3(z(t)) - F_3(\bar{z}(t))\| &= \|[\beta y - \delta_2 z] - [\beta y - \delta_2\bar{z}]\| \\
&\le g_3\|z-\bar{z}\|,
\end{aligned}$$

where $g_1 = r + \dfrac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K} + a_5 m + \dfrac{h}{c}$, $g_2 = \beta + \delta_1 + \omega(a_3+a_4)$, and $g_3 = \delta_2$. Therefore, we conclude that $F_i,\ i = 1, 2, 3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition. Furthermore, it is clear that $0 \le g_i < 1$, then F_i are contractions for $i = 1, 2, 3$. This ends the proof.

Next, from eq. (5) we obtain the recursive patterns as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{1n}(t) &= x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
\varphi_{2n}(t) &= y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
\varphi_{3n}(t) &= z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,
\end{aligned} \tag{6}$$

with initial conditions $x_0(t) = x(0)$, $y_0(t) = y(0)$, and $z_0(t) = z(0)$. Now, we evaluate the norm of eq. (6). We achieve

$$\|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| = \|x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|,$$

$$\|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| = \|y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|(F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-2}))\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|, \tag{7}$$
$$\|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| = \|z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|(F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-2}))\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|.$$

Applying the Lipschitz condition from Theorem 1 to eq. (7), we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| &\leq \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{1(n-1)}(\tau)\right\|\, d\tau,\\
\|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| &\leq \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{2(n-1)}(\tau)\right\|\, d\tau,\\
\|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| &\leq \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{3(n-1)}(\tau)\right\|\, d\tau.
\end{aligned} \tag{8}$$

Therefore, eq. (8) can be written as

$$x_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{1i}(t),\ y_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{2i}(t),\ \text{and } z_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{3i}(t). \tag{9}$$

Finally, the existence of a solution is given by the following theorem.

THEOREM 2. *The solution of model* (3) *exists if we have* t_1 *such that* $\left(\frac{t_1 g_i}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) < 1,\ i = 1, 2, 3.$

PROOF. According to (8), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| &\leq \|x_n(0)\| \left[\frac{t g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n,\\
\|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| &\leq \|y_n(0)\| \left[\frac{t g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n,\\
\|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| &\leq \|z_n(0)\| \left[\frac{t g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n,
\end{aligned} \tag{10}$$

which represent the existence and continuity of the system. To show that the solution of the model (3) can be set up from the functions (10), the following assumptions are given.

$$\begin{aligned}
x(t) - x(0) &= x_n(t) - Q_{1n}(t),\\
y(t) - y(0) &= y_n(t) - Q_{2n}(t),\\
z(t) - z(0) &= z_n(t) - Q_{3n}(t).
\end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

Thus,

$$\|Q_{1n}\|(t) = \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}))\, d\tau\right\|$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1})\| \; d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|x - x_{n-1}\| , \\
\|Q_{2n}\|(t) &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})) \; d\tau \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})\| \; d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|y - y_{n-1}\| . \\
\|Q_{3n}\|(t) &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1})) \; d\tau \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1})\| \; d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|z - z_{n-1}\| .
\end{aligned} \tag{12}
$$

By repeating the process, we acquire

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_1^{n+1} k, \\
\|Q_{2n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_2^{n+1} k, \\
\|Q_{3n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_3^{n+1} k.
\end{aligned} \tag{13}
$$

Thus, $\|Q_{1n}(t)\| \to 0$, $\|Q_{2n}(t)\| \to 0$, and $\|Q_{3n}(t)\| \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$.

In the end, we will show that the solution unique for each initial value by utilizing the contradiction approach. Suppose that there exists another solution of the model (3) namely $x_1(t)$, $y_1(t)$, and $z_1(t)$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t) - x_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1})) \; d\tau, \\
y(t) - y_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})) \; d\tau, \\
z(t) - z_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t (F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1})) \; d\tau.
\end{aligned} \tag{14}
$$

Applying the norm on both sides, we achieve

$$
\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1})\| \; d\tau,
$$

$$\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})\| \, d\tau, \tag{15}$$
$$\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1})\| \, d\tau.$$

By considering Theorem 1, we obtain

$$\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\|,$$
$$\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|y(t) - y_1(t)\|,$$
$$\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|z(t) - z_1(t)\|.$$

Therefore, the following equations are concluded.

$$\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \left(1 - \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0,$$
$$\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \left(1 - \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0, \tag{16}$$
$$\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = \left(1 - \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0.$$

We finally give the following theorem.

THEOREM 3. *Equation* (16) *has a unique solution, provide that* $\left(1 - \frac{tg_i}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) > 0, \ i = 1, 2, 3.$

PROOF. Let eq. (16) be valid. Therefore, $\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = 0$. This means $x(t) = x_1(t)$, $y(t) = y_1(t)$, and $z(t) = I_1(t)$. Hence, the solution is always unique. Therefore, the existence and uniqueness of the solution are completely proven given by Theorems 2 and 3.

3 NON-NEGATIVITY AND BOUNDEDNESS

In this section, we will show that for any initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ where

$$\mathbb{R}^3_+ := \{(x, y, z) \ : \ x \geq 0, \ y \geq 0, \ z \geq 0, \ x \in \mathbb{R}, \ y \in \mathbb{R}\},$$

the solution not only exists and is unique but also bounded and always in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ as $t \to \infty$. Therefore, we have the following two theorems.

THEOREM 4. *If the initial condition in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ *then both population densities of prey and predator given by model* (3) *remain in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

PROOF. To prove this non-negativity condition, we apply *reductio ad absurdum* (contradiction method) which also use in [3, 25]. We assume that there exists $\hat{t} > 0$ such that

$$\begin{cases} x(t) & > & 0, \text{ when } 0 \leq t < \hat{t}, \\ x(\hat{t}) & = & 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t} \\ x(\hat{t}^+) & < & 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t}^+. \end{cases} \tag{17}$$

From the first equation in eq. (3) along with eq. (17), we have

$$^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x\,(t)|_{x(\hat{t})} = 0. \tag{18}$$

According to Lemma 3.1 in [4], we get $x(\hat{t}^+) = 0$ which contradicts with (17) where $x(\hat{t}^+) < 0$. This means that $x(t) \geq 0$ for all $t \in [0, \infty]$. In similar manner, we can show that $y(t) \geq 0$ and $z(t) \geq 0$ for all $t \in [0, \infty]$. In a conclusion, we have the non-negative solution for model (3) when the initial values in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

THEOREM 5. *The solution of model* (3) *is always bounded in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ *for the initial condition in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

PROOF. Since we work the population model, it is natural that the population must be bounded due to the limitation of their biological resources which also knows as environmental carrying capacity. Thus, the boundedness of the solution of model (3) is also important to learn and prove. From Theorem 4, we can define a positive function as follows.

$$\mathcal{N}(t) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{19}$$

For any $\gamma > 0$, the following fractional-order differential equation holds.

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma\mathcal{N}(t) &= {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}x(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}y(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}y(t) + \gamma N(t) \\ &= \left(rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) \\ &\quad + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &\leq rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} + (\gamma - \delta_1)\frac{my}{n} + (\gamma - \delta_2)\frac{mz}{n} \end{aligned}$$

By choosing $\gamma < \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma\mathcal{N}(t) &\leq (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r}\right) \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r} + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2} - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right) \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left[\left(x-\frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2-\frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right]\\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x-\frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2+\frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r}\\
&\leq \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r}
\end{aligned}
$$

According to Lemma 3 in [33], we apply the comparison principle and obtain

$$
\mathcal{N}(t) \leq \left(\mathcal{N}(0)-\frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}\right)E_\alpha[-\gamma t^\alpha]+\frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}. \tag{20}
$$

For $t \to \infty$, we achieve $\mathcal{N}(t) \to \dfrac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}$ which means all solutions of model (3) with non-negative initial conditions are confined to $\hat{\Omega}$ where

$$
\hat{\Omega} := \left\{(x,y,z)\in\mathbb{R}^3_+ \,:\, \mathcal{N}(t)=x(t)+\frac{my(t)}{n}+\frac{mz(t)}{n}\leq\sigma,\ \sigma=\frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}+\varepsilon,\ \varepsilon>0\right\}. \tag{21}
$$

4 GLOBAL DYNAMICS

In this section, the global dynamics of model (3) are investigated. Denote that all biological equilibrium points, their existence conditions, and their local stability are successfully described in [32] which can be rewritten by the following theorem.

THEOREM 6. *(i) The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o=(0,0,0)$ always exists. It is locally asymptotically stable (LAS) if $r<\dfrac{h}{c}$.*

(ii) The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A=(\hat{x},0,0)$ where $\hat{x}$ is positive root of $x^2+(c-K)x+\left(\dfrac{h}{r}-c\right)K=0$ which has

(a) an equilibrium point if $c>\dfrac{h}{r}$.

(b) a pair of equilibrium points if $c<\min\left\{K,\dfrac{h}{r}\right\}$.

Moreover, it is LAS if $h<\dfrac{(c+\hat{x})^2r}{K}$ and $\hat{x}<\dfrac{(\beta+\delta_1)\delta_2}{\beta n}$.

(iii) The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I=(x^*,y^*,z^*)$ exist if $a_i,\ i=2,3$ in [32] satisfies the following statements.

(a) An equilibrium point in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_3<0$.

(b) Two equilibrium points in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_2<0$ and $a_3>0$.

The LAS condition of $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be seen in Theorem 4 in [32].

Denote that all equilibrium points may attain local asymptotic stability with several biological conditions. Now, we will identify the biological properties to obtain globally asymptotically stable (GAS) for each equilibrium point. The analytical results are given by the following three theorems.

THEOREM 7. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ is GAS if $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$.*

PROOF. We define the positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n} \tag{22}$$

By applying Lemma 3.1 in [37], we compute the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\leq {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
&= \left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} + mxz - \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} + \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&\leq rx - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}.
\end{aligned}$$

From eq. (21), we have $x \leq \sigma$ and hence

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\leq rx - \frac{hx}{c+\sigma} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&= -\left(\frac{h}{c+\sigma} - r\right)x - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$ if $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$. We also find that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (0,0,0)$. This conveys that $\{\mathcal{E}_o\}$ is the only invariant set on wich ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$. Obeying Lemma 4.6 in [17], $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$ obviously becomes the biological condition of $\mathcal{E}_o$ to a reach GAS.

THEOREM 8. *The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ is GAS if $\dfrac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \dfrac{\delta_2}{n}$.*

PROOF. We construct a positive definite Lyapunov function based on the Volterra equation as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = \left(x - \hat{x} - \hat{x}\ln\frac{x}{\hat{x}}\right) + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{23}$$

The $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) given by Lemma 3.1 in [37] is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) &\leq \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y}{n} + \frac{m{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z}{n} \\
&= \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) +
\end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{m}{n}\left(\beta y-\delta_2 z\right)\\
&=(x-\hat{x})\left(r-\frac{rx}{K}-mz-\frac{h}{c+x}\right)+mxz-\frac{m\delta_1 y}{n}-\frac{m\omega y^2}{n}-\frac{m\delta_2 z}{n}\\
&=(x-\hat{x})\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})+\frac{h(x-\hat{x})}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})}-mz\right)+mxz-\frac{m\delta_1 y}{n}-\frac{m\omega y^2}{n}-\frac{m\delta_2 z}{n}\\
&=-\frac{r}{K}\left(x-\hat{x}\right)^2+\frac{h\left(x-\hat{x}\right)^2}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})}+m\hat{x}z-\frac{m\delta_1 y}{n}-\frac{m\omega y^2}{n}-\frac{m\delta_2 z}{n}\\
&\leq-\frac{r}{K}\left(x-\hat{x}\right)^2+\frac{h\left(x-\hat{x}\right)^2}{c\hat{x}}+m\hat{x}z-\frac{m\delta_1 y}{n}-\frac{m\delta_2 z}{n}\\
&=-\left(\frac{r}{K}-\frac{h}{c\hat{x}}\right)\left(x-\hat{x}\right)^2-\frac{m\delta_1 y}{n}-\left(\frac{\delta_2}{n}-\hat{x}\right)mz
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\frac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \frac{\delta_2}{n}$, we have ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$. It is also clear that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (\hat{x},0,0)$. This confirms that $\{\mathcal{E}_A\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$. Therefore, $\mathcal{E}_A$ is GAS due to Lemma 4.6 in [17]. This confirms the justifiability of Theorem 8.

THEOREM 9. *Let* $\Omega_X := \left\{(x,y,z) \;:\; \frac{z^*}{z} < \frac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}\right\}$ *and* $h < \frac{c^2 r}{K}$. *The interior point* $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ *is GAS in* Ω_X.

PROOF. Consider a positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$
\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = \left(x - x^* - x^* \ln\frac{x}{x^*}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(y - y^* - y^* \ln\frac{x}{y^*}\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\frac{(z-z^*)^2}{2z^*}. \tag{24}
$$

By appying Lemma 3.1 in [37] and Lemma 1 in [1], we obtain the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)$ as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq\;& \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z\\
=\;& \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right)\\
&+\frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right)\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right)\left(\beta y - \delta_2 z\right)\\
=\;& (x-x^*)\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*) - m(z-z^*) + \frac{h(x-x^*)}{(c+x)(c+x^*)}\right)\\
&+(y-y^*)\left(\frac{mxz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*}{y^*} - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)}{n}\right) + (z-z^*)\left(\frac{y}{y^*} - 1 - \frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right)\\
=\;& -\frac{r}{K}\left(x-x^*\right)^2 + mz^*x + mx^*z + \frac{h\left(x-x^*\right)^2}{(c+x)(c+x^*)} - \frac{my^*xz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*y}{y^*}\\
&-\frac{m\omega\left(y-y^*\right)^2}{n} + \frac{yz}{y^*} - \frac{z^*y}{y^*} - z + z^* - \frac{\left(z-z^*\right)^2}{z^*}.
\end{aligned}
$$

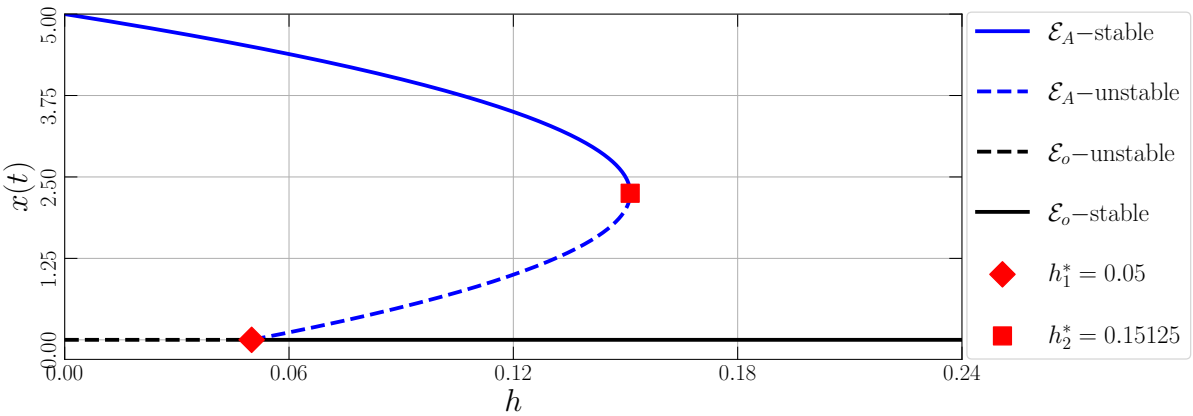


Figure 1. Bifurcation diagram driven by the harvesting rate (h) of model (3) around the axial point using the parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, and $\alpha = 0.9$.

Applying eq. (21), we have

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq & -\left(\frac{r}{K}-\frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 - \frac{m\omega\,(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*} \\ & -\left(1-mx^*-\frac{\sigma n}{my^*}\right)z + (1+\sigma m)z^*. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\dfrac{z^*}{z} < \dfrac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}$, we achieve

$${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq -\left(\frac{r}{K}-\frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 - \frac{m\omega\,(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.$$

Thus, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$ when $h < \dfrac{c^2 r}{K}$. We also confirm that ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (x^*,y^*,z^*)$ and hence $\{\mathcal{E}_I\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = 0$. Based on Lemma 4.6 in [17], the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is GAS in Ω_X. This ends the proof.

5 BIFURCATION ANALYSIS

In this section, we will study the occurrence of several phenomena namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Two parameters are chosen namely the harvesting rate (h) and the order of the derivative (α) as the memory index. For the analytical purpose, we define the following parameter.

$$\begin{aligned} h_1^* &= cr, \\ h_2^* &= \frac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K}, \\ \alpha^* &= \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|. \end{aligned}$$

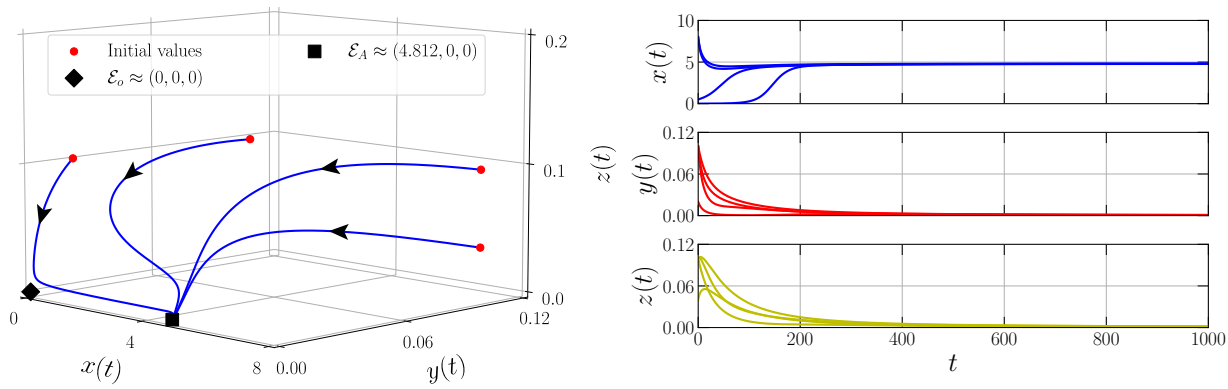


Figure 2. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.02$

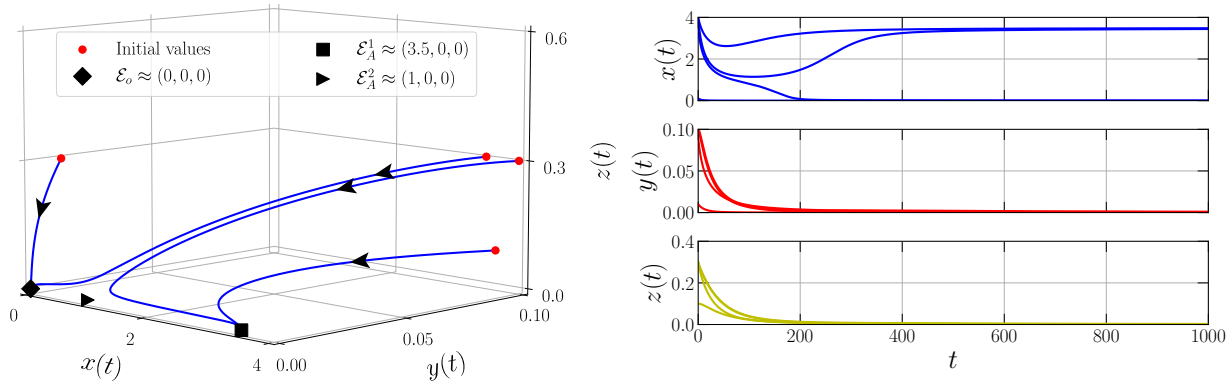


Figure 3. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.12$

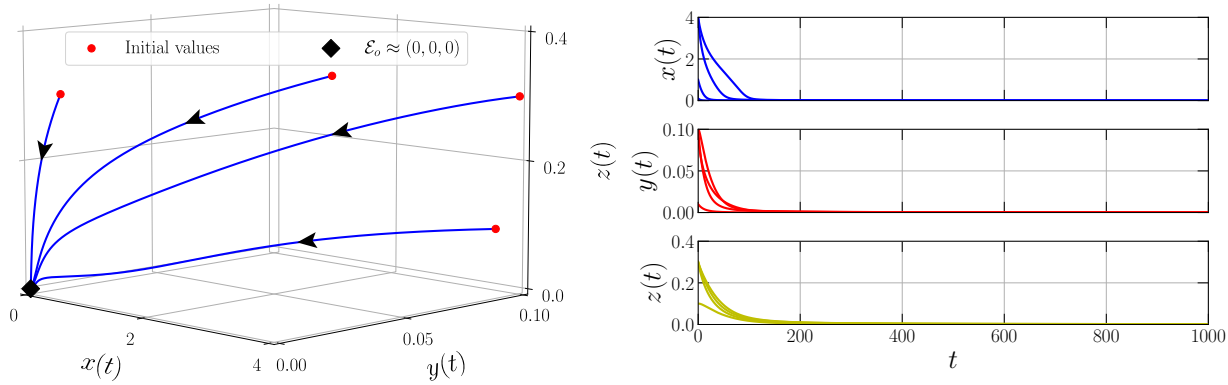


Figure 4. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.18$

Next, the following theorem is given for describing the occurrence of transcritical bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter.

THEOREM 10. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ exchange their stability via transcritical bifurcation when h passes through h_1^*.*

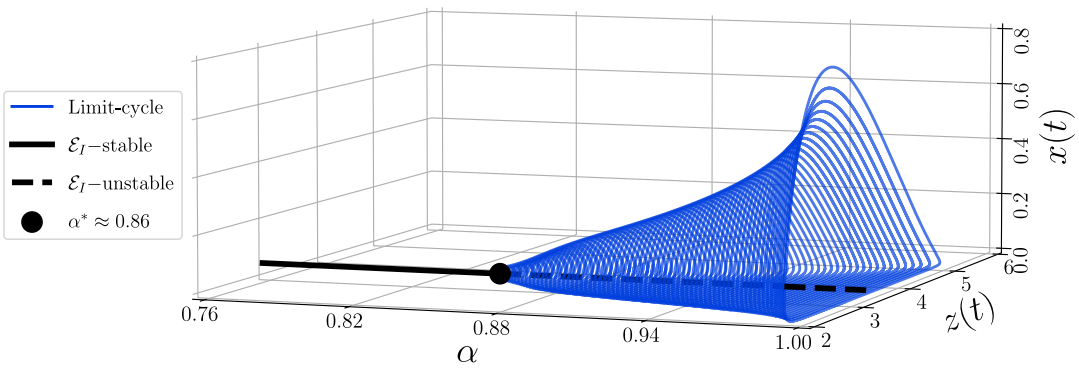


Figure 5. Bifurcation diagram driven by the order of the derivative (α) of model (3) around the axial point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values: $r = 0.8$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $h = 0.01$, $c = 0.08$, $n = 0.2$, $\beta = 0.4$, $\delta_1 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, and $\omega = 0.1$.

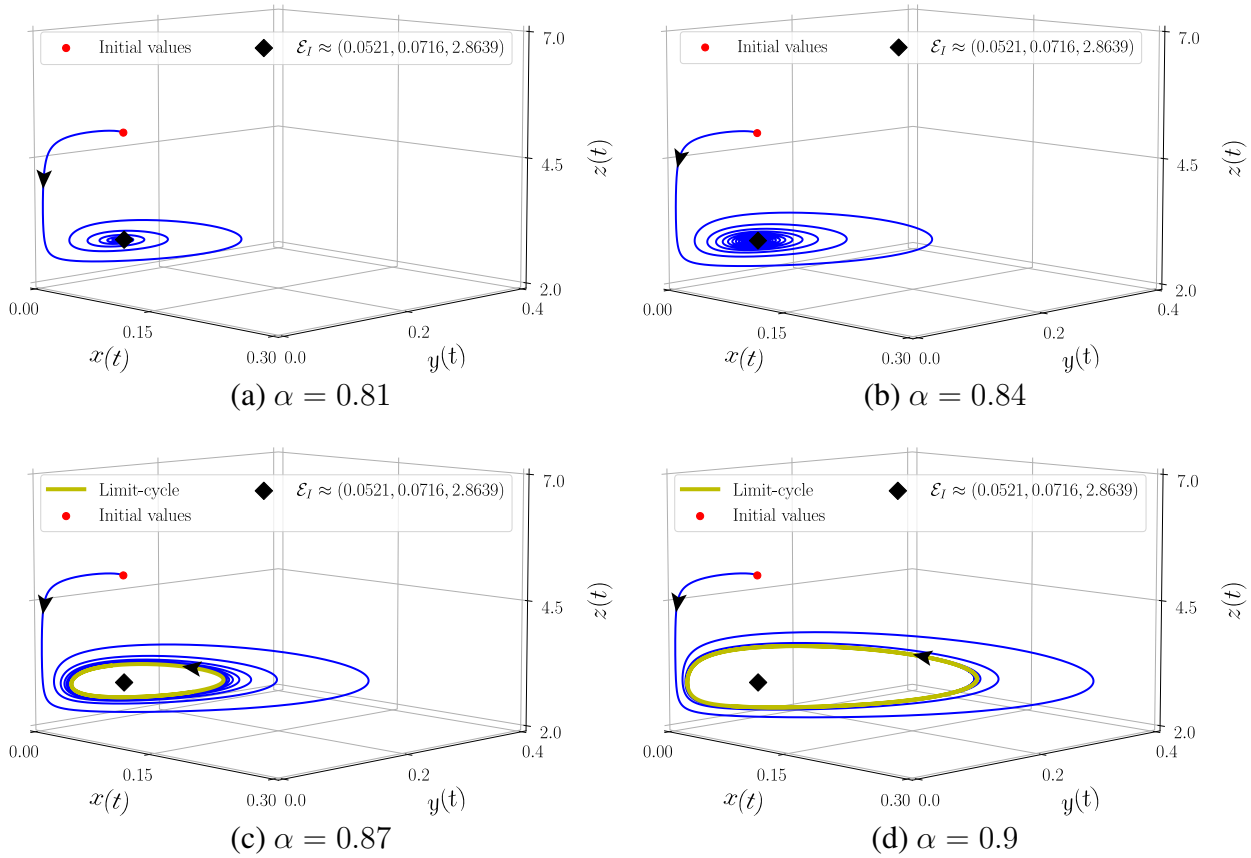


Figure 6. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (26)

PROOF. Since the axial consists of two equilibrium points, we focus on the axial point nearest to the origin point. When $h = h_1^*$, the axial point merge with the origin point $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0, 0, 0)$ where the eigenvalues of the Jacobian matrix are: $\lambda_1 = 0$, $\lambda_2 = (\beta + \delta_1)$, and $\lambda_3 = -\delta_2$. We obtain $|\arg(\lambda_{2,3})| = \pi > \alpha\pi/2$ while $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$. This means $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0, 0, 0)$ is non-hyperbolic. When $h_1^* < h < \dfrac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K}$, by applying Theorems 2 and 3 in [32], $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes LAS while the nearest $\mathcal{E}_A$ becomes a saddle point. For $0 < h < h_1^*$, The origin $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes unstable and nearest $\mathcal{E}_A \notin \mathbb{R}_+^3$ becomes unstable. This

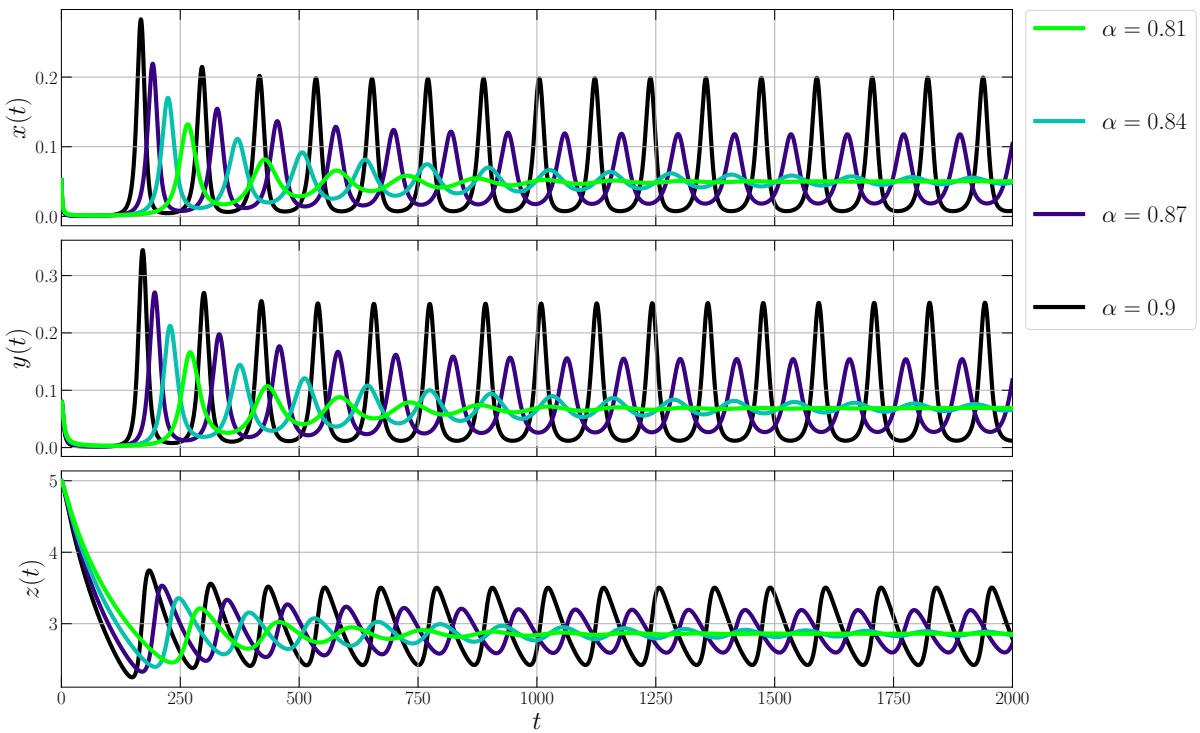


Figure 7. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (26)

condition show the existence of transcritical bifurcation where h becomes the bifurcation parameter while $h = h_1^*$ is the bifurcation point.

Now, the existence of saddle-node bifurcation on axial will be proven by still regarding the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter. As a result, the following theorem is proposed.

THEOREM 11. *Suppose that* $c < \min\left\{\frac{h}{r}, K\right\}$. *The axial point* $\mathcal{E}_A$ *undergoes saddle-node bifurcation when* h *passes through the bifurcation point* h_2^*.

PROOF. According to Theorem 1 in [32], the axial point does not exist when $h > h_2^*$. When $h = h_2^*$, a unique equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_A = \left(\frac{K-c}{2}, 0, 0\right)$ occurs in axial where its Jacobian matrix has three eigenvalues: $\lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_{2,3} = -\frac{1}{2}\left[\beta + \delta_1 + \delta_2 + \sqrt{(\beta + \delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 + 2\beta n(K-c)}\right]$. Since $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$, this axial point is non-hyperbolic. When $h < h^*$, two axial points occurs given by $\mathcal{E}_A^a = (\hat{x}_a, 0, 0)$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b = (\hat{x}_b, 0, 0)$ where $\hat{x}_a = \frac{K-c}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$ and $\hat{x}_b = \frac{K-c}{2} - \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$. It is easy to validate that both $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ are in $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ and have different stability. As a consequence, all the given circumstances express the occurrence of saddle-node bifurcation.

Based on Theorems 10 and 11, we obtain more global bifurcation namely backward bifurcation given by the following lemma.

LEMMA 1. *The model* (3) *undergoes backward bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate* (h).

PROOF. From previous theorems, the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ exists and LAS while $\mathcal{E}_o$ is unstable when $h < h_1^*$. When $h_1^* < h < h_2^*$, $\mathcal{E}_o$ becomes LAS, $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ still exists and LAS, and unstable $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ occurs. The bistability condition is held for this interval of h which means that the convergence of the solution is very sensitive to the initial condition. Finally, those two axial points merge when $h = h_2^*$ and disappear when $h > h_2^*$. This completes the proof.

Finally, we will show that the memory index in this case the order of the derivative (α) affects the dynamical behaviors of model (3) indicated by the appearance of Hopf bifurcation around the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$.

THEOREM 12. *Suppose the characteristic equation of the Jacobian matrix evaluated at $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be written as $\lambda^3 + \xi_1\lambda^2 + \xi_2\lambda + \xi_3 = 0$ which has a pair of complex conjugate eigenvalues $\lambda_{1,2} = \zeta_1 \pm i\zeta_2$ where $\zeta_1 > 0$ and one real negative eigenvalue $(\lambda_3 < 0)$. Model 3 undergoes a Hopf bifurcation when the order of the fractional derivative α crosses out the critical value $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$.*

PROOF. From the earlier assumptions, we have $\min_{1\le i\le 3}|\arg(\lambda_i)| = \arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. Therefore, the solution of $m(\alpha^*) = \alpha^*\frac{\pi}{2} - \min|\arg(\lambda_i)| = 0$ is only when $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. If we check the transversal condition: $\frac{dm(\alpha)}{d\alpha}|_{\alpha=\alpha^*} = \frac{\pi}{2}$ which is not equal 0, we can assure that the sign of $m(\alpha)$ is changes when the bifurcation parameter α passing by α^*. It means that the equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is stable when $\alpha \in (0, \alpha^*)$ and is unstable for $\alpha^* < \alpha < 1$.

6 NUMERICAL SIMULATIONS

In this section, we explore the dynamical behaviors of model (3) numerically to support analytical findings, especially the occurrence of bifurcation. The predictor-corrector scheme given by [10] is employed. All of the parameters used in these simulations are assumptions matched with the biological conditions given by the previous analysis results. This decision was taken because this work does not specifically address an ecological case involving a particular organism.

To show the occurrence of several bifurcations driven by the harvesting rate (h), we first set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.1,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ c = 0.5,\ n = 0.01,$$
$$\beta = 0.06,\ \delta_1 = 0.05,\ \delta_2 = 0.05,\ \omega = 0.1,\ \alpha = 0.9. \quad (25)$$

By varying the harvesting rate in the interval $0 \le h \le 0.24$, the bifurcation diagram is portrayed as in Figure 1. We have three types of dynamic behaviors around the axial point. When $0 \le h < h_1^* = 0.05$, we have unstable origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and LAS $\mathcal{E}_A$. The origin point losses its stability via transcritical bifurcation when h crosses h_1^* and the unstable axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ occurs simultaneously. These dynamics are maintained for interval $h_1^* < h < h_2^* = 0.15125$. On the other hand, the stable branch of axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ is preserved for $0 \le h < h_2^*$. The LAS point and unstable point of $\mathcal{E}_A$ merge into the non-hyperbolic point when $h = h_2^*$. The axial point finally disappeared when h passes through h_2^* while the sign of $\mathcal{E}_o$ doesn't change. Thus we have saddle-node bifurcation on axial with h_2^* as the bifurcation point. If we observe from a more global point of view, these interesting phenomena represent the existence of backward bifurcation marked by the occurrence of bistability condition. To show these dynamical behaviors, we choose three values of

harvesting rate in each interval: $h = 0.02, 0.12, 0.18$ and portray them as phase portraits and time series. See Figures 2 to 4. The interesting phenomenon called bistability is portrayed in Figure 3. Two equilibrium points LAS simultaneously impact the sensitivity of the convergence of the solution to the selection of the initial value. The two closest initial values are set which converge to the different equilibrium points. One of them convergent to the origin point and the other solution convergent to the axial point. This means, two conditions may arrive namely the extinction of all populations and the only prey existence point.

The next circumstance occurs in the interior point of model (3) which demonstrates the influence of the order of the derivative as the memory index to the dynamical behaviors around the interior point. We set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.8,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ h = 0.01,\ c = 0.08,\ n = 0.2,$$
$$\beta = 0.4,\ \delta_1 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \omega = 0.1. \quad (26)$$

To identify the dynamical behaviors, we vary the values of α in the interval $0.76 \leq \alpha \leq 1$. As result, we obtain the bifurcation diagram given by Figure 5. For $\alpha < \alpha^* \approx 0.86$, the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is LAS. To show this condition, we give the phase portraits by selecting $\alpha = 0.81$ and $\alpha = 0.84$as given by Figure 6(a,b). Nearby solution oscillates and convergent to $\mathcal{E}_I$. When α crosses $\alpha^* \approx 0.86$, $\mathcal{E}_I$ losses its stability via Hopf bifurcation which is indicated by the occurrence of periodic signal namely limit-cycle. The nearby solution stays away from $\mathcal{E}_I$ and convergent to the limit-cycle. The evolution of the limit-cycle given by Figure 5 also shows that the diameter of the limit-cycle increases when alpha increases. We portray the phase portraits in Figure 6(c,d) to show the dynamics of solutions around $\mathcal{E}_I$ for $\alpha = 0.87$ and $\alpha = 0.9$. It is shown that the density of all populations are oscillated and finally converges to the limit cycle which guarantees that all populations could maintain their existence seasonally. To show the peak of their densities, we also plot time series in Figure 7. It is clear that for bigger α, the peak is getting higher.

7 CONCLUSIONS

The dynamics of a predator-prey model incorporating four biological conditions namely age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis-Menten type harvesting, and memory effect have been studied. All biological validity has been presented such as the existence, uniqueness, non-negativity, and boundedness of the solution. The dynamics of the model have been explored by showing the global stability condition for each point, and the appearance of several bifurcations namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Most of the bifurcations occur around the axial point driven by the harvesting rate. Some of the biological impacts of these phenomena are the extinction of all populations or the single existence of the prey population. The bistability condition exists as the impact of backward bifurcation which states that the existence of prey depends on the initial condition. The occurrence of Hopf bifurcation occurs in the interior of the model driven by the order of the derivative as the memory effect. Although the interior point losses its stability when the order of the derivative increase, the existence of all populations can be maintained due to the occurrence of a stable limit cycle. The densities of all populations change seasonally when the memory effect strengthens and the peak of the density for each population decreases when the memory effect weakens.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST STATEMENT

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

All authors contributed equally to each part of this work. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

FUNDING

This research is funded by LPPM-UNG via PNBP-Universitas Negeri Gorontalo according to DIPA-UNG No. 023.17.2.677521/2021, under contract No. B/176/UN47.DI/PT.01.03/2022.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors intended to express our gratitude and appreciation to the editors, reviewers, and all those who have supported us in improving this article.

REFERENCES

[1] Aguila-Camacho, N., Duarte-Mermoud, M. A., and Gallegos, J. A. (2014). Lyapunov functions for fractional order systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 19, 2951–2957. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.01.022

[2] Baisad, K. and Moonchai, S. (2018). Analysis of stability and Hopf bifurcation in a fractional Gauss-type predator–prey model with Allee effect and Holling type-III functional response. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2018, 82. doi:10.1186/s13662-018-1535-9

[3] Barman, D., Roy, J., and Alam, S. (2022). Modelling hiding behaviour in a predator-prey system by both integer order and fractional order derivatives. *Ecological Informatics* 67, 101483. doi:10.1016/j.ecoinf.2021.101483

[4] Barman, D., Roy, J., Alrabaiah, H., Panja, P., Mondal, S. P., and Alam, S. (2021). Impact of predator incited fear and prey refuge in a fractional order prey predator model. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 142, 110420. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110420

[5] Beay, L. K., Suryanto, A., Darti, I., and Trisilowati (2020). Hopf bifurcation and stability analysis of the Rosenzweig-MacArthur predator-prey model with stage-structure in prey. *Mathematical Biosciences and Engineering* 17, 4080–4097. doi:10.3934/MBE.2020226

[6] Chow, C., Hoti, M., Li, C., and Lan, K. (2018). Local stability analysis on Lotka-Volterra predator-prey models with prey refuge and harvesting. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 41, 7711–7732. doi:10.1002/mma.5234

[7] De Silva, M. and Jang, S. R. J. (2015). Competitive exclusion and coexistence in a Lotka–Volterra competition model with Allee effects and stocking. *Letters in Biomathematics* 2, 56–66. doi:10.1080/23737867.2015.1048316

[8] Deng, H., Chen, F., Zhu, Z., and Li, Z. (2019). Dynamic behaviors of Lotka–Volterra predator–prey model incorporating predator cannibalism. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2019. doi:10.1186/s13662-019-2289-8

[9] Devi, S. (2013). Effects of prey refuge on a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with stage-structure of prey population. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 37, 4337–4349. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2012.09.045

[10] Diethelm, K., Ford, N. J., and Freed, A. D. (2002). A Predictor-Corrector Approach for the Numerical Solution of Fractional Differential Equations. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 29, 3–22. doi:10.1023/A:1016592219341

[11] Dubey, B., Agarwal, S., and Kumar, A. (2018). Optimal harvesting policy of a prey–predator model with Crowley–Martin-type functional response and stage structure in the predator. *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control* 23, 493–514. doi:10.15388/NA.2018.4.3

[12] Ghanbari, B. and Djilali, S. (2020). Mathematical and numerical analysis of a three-species predator-prey model with herd behavior and time fractional-order derivative. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 43, 1736–1752. doi:10.1002/mma.5999

[13] Ghosh, U., Pal, S., and Banerjee, M. (2021). Memory effect on Bazykin's prey-predator model: Stability and bifurcation analysis. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 143, 110531. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110531

[14] Guan, X., Liu, Y. U., and Xie, X. (2018). Stability analysis of a Lotka-Volterra type predator-prey system with Allee effect on the predator species. *Communications in Mathematical Biology and Neuroscience* 2018, 1–13. doi:10.28919/cmbn/3654

[15] Gui, Z. and Ge, W. (2005). The effect of harvesting on a predator-prey system with stage structure. *Ecological Modelling* 187, 329–340. doi:10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2005.01.052

[16] Huang, Q., Lin, Y., Zhong, Q., Ma, F., and Zhang, Y. (2020). The Impact of Microplastic Particles on Population Dynamics of Predator and Prey: Implication of the Lotka-Volterra Model. *Scientific Reports* 10, 1–10. doi:10.1038/s41598-020-61414-3

[17] Huo, J., Zhao, H., and Zhu, L. (2015). The effect of vaccines on backward bifurcation in a fractional order HIV model. *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications* 26, 289–305. doi:10.1016/j.nonrwa.2015.05.014

[18] IUCN SSC Antelope Specialist Group (2016). Aepyceros melampus. *The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species 2016: e.T550A50180828.* doi:10.2305/IUCN.UK.2016-2.RLTS.T550A50180828.en. at `https://www.iucnredlist.org/species/550/50180828`, Accessed on November 13th, 2022

[19] Li, J., Liu, X., and Wei, C. (2022). The impact of role reversal on the dynamics of predator-prey model with stage structure. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 104, 339–357. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2021.11.029

[20] Li, Y. and Wang, M. (2015). Hopf bifurcation and global stability of a delayed predator-prey model with prey harvesting. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications* 69, 398–410. doi:10.1016/j.camwa.2015.01.003

[21] Liu, C., Zhang, Q., and Huang, J. (2013). Stability analysis of a harvested prey-predator model with stage structure and maturation delay. *Mathematical Problems in Engineering* 2013. doi:10.1155/2013/329592

[22] Lu, W. and Xia, Y. (2022). Periodic solution of a stage-structured predator-prey model with Crowley-Martin type functional response. *AIMS Mathematics* 7, 8162–8175. doi:10.3934/math.2022454

[23] Magnússon, K. G. (1999). Destabilizing effect of cannibalism on a structured predator-prey system. *Mathematical Biosciences* 155, 61–75. doi:10.1016/S0025-5564(98)10051-2

[24] Mahata, A., Paul, S., Mukherjee, S., Das, M., and Roy, B. (2022). Dynamics of Caputo Fractional Order SEIRV Epidemic Model with Optimal Control and Stability Analysis. *International Journal of Applied and Computational Mathematics* 8, 1–25. doi:10.1007/s40819-021-01224-x

[25] Maji, C. (2022). Impact of fear effect in a fractional-order predator–prey system incorporating constant prey refuge. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 107, 1329–1342. doi:10.1007/s11071-021-07031-9

[26] Mortoja, S. G., Panja, P., and Mondal, S. K. (2018). Dynamics of a predator-prey model with stage-structure on both species and anti-predator behavior. *Informatics in Medicine Unlocked* 10, 50–57. doi:10.1016/j.imu.2017.12.004

[27] Moustafa, M., Mohd, M. H., Ismail, A. I., and Abdullah, F. A. (2019). Stage structure and refuge effects in the dynamical analysis of a fractional order Rosenzweig-MacArthur prey-predator model. *Progress in Fractional Differentiation and Applications* 5, 49–64. doi:10.18576/pfda/050106

[28] Mukhopadhyay, B. and Bhattacharyya, R. (2016). Effects of harvesting and predator interference in a model of two-predators competing for a single prey. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 40, 3264–3274. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2015.10.018

[29] Mulheisen, M., Allen, C., and Parr, C. S. (2002). Lycaon pictus. *(On-line), Animal Diversity Web* at `https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Lycaon_pictus/`, Accessed on November 13th, 2022

[30] Owolabi, K. M. (2020). Dynamical behaviour of fractional-order predator-prey system of Holling-type. *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series S* 13, 823–834. doi:10.3934/dcdss.2020047

[31] Panigoro, H. S., Rahmi, E., Achmad, N., Mahmud, S. L., Resmawan, R., and Nuha, A. R. (2021). A discrete-time fractional-order rosenzweig-macarthur predator-prey model involving prey refuge. *Communications in Mathematical Biology and Neuroscience* 2021. doi:10.28919/cmbn/6586

[32] Panigoro, H. S., Resmawan, R., Sidik, A. T. R., Walangadi, N., Ismail, A., and Husuna, C. (2022). A Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Age Structure on Predator and Nonlinear Harvesting on Prey. *Jambura Journal of Mathematics* 4, 355–366. doi:10.34312/jjom.v4i2.15220

[33] Panigoro, H. S., Suryanto, A., Kusumahwinahyu, W. M., and Darti, I. (2019). Dynamics of a Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Infectious Diseases in Prey. *Communication in Biomathematical Sciences* 2, 105. doi:10.5614/cbms.2019.2.2.4

[34] Rahmi, E., Darti, I., Suryanto, A., Trisilowati, and Panigoro, H. S. (2021). Stability Analysis of a Fractional-Order Leslie-Gower Model with Allee Effect in Predator. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* 1821, 012051. doi:10.1088/1742-6596/1821/1/012051

[35] Tahara, T., Gavina, M. K. A., Kawano, T., Tubay, J. M., Rabajante, J. F., Ito, H., et al. (2018). Asymptotic stability of a modified Lotka-Volterra model with small immigrations. *Scientific Reports* 8, 1–7. doi:10.1038/s41598-018-25436-2

[36] Tang, B. (2020). Dynamics for a fractional-order predator-prey model with group defense. *Scientific Reports* 10, 1–17. doi:10.1038/s41598-020-61468-3

[37] Vargas-De-León, C. (2015). Volterra-type Lyapunov functions for fractional-order epidemic systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 24, 75–85. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.12.013

[38] Wang, W. and Chen, L. (1997). A predator-prey system with stage-structure for predator. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications* 33, 83–91. doi:10.1016/S0898-1221(97)00056-4

[39] Xiao, M. and Cao, J. (2009). Hopf bifurcation and non-hyperbolic equilibrium in a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with linear harvesting rate: Analysis and computation. *Mathematical and Computer Modelling* 50, 360–379. doi:10.1016/j.mcm.2009.04.018

[40] Xiao, Z., Li, Z., Zhu, Z., and Chen, F. (2019). Hopf bifurcation and stability in a Beddington-DeAngelis predator-prey model with stage structure for predator and time delay incorporating prey refuge. *Open Mathematics* 17, 141–159. doi:10.1515/math-2019-0014

[41] Yan, X.-P. and Zhang, C.-H. (2021). Global stability of a delayed diffusive predator–prey model with prey harvesting of Michaelis–Menten type. *Applied Mathematics Letters* 114, 106904. doi:10.1016/j.aml.2020.106904

[42] Yousef, F. B., Yousef, A., and Maji, C. (2021). Effects of fear in a fractional-order predator-prey system with predator density-dependent prey mortality. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 145, 110711. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2021.110711

[43] Zeng, X., Liu, L., and Xie, W. (2020). Existence and Uniqueness of the Positive Steady State Solution for a Lotka-Volterra Predator-Prey Model with a Crowding Term. *Acta Mathematica Scientia* 40, 1961–1980. doi:10.1007/s10473-020-0622-7

[44] Zhang, F., Chen, Y., and Li, J. (2019). Dynamical analysis of a stage-structured predator-prey model with cannibalism. *Mathematical Biosciences* 307, 33–41. doi:10.1016/j.mbs.2018.11.004

[45] Zhang, X. and Liu, Z. (2019). Periodic oscillations in age-structured ratio-dependent predator–prey model with Michaelis–Menten type functional response. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena* 389, 51–63. doi:10.1016/j.physd.2018.10.002

[46] Zhang, X. A., Chen, L., and Neumann, A. U. (2000). The stage-structured predator-prey model and optimal harvesting policy. *Mathematical Biosciences* 168, 201–210. doi:10.1016/S0025-5564(00)00033-X

[47] Zhang, Z., Upadhyay, R. K., and Datta, J. (2018). Bifurcation analysis of a modified Leslie–Gower model with Holling type-IV functional response and nonlinear prey harvesting. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2018. doi:10.1186/s13662-018-1581-3

REVIEW FORUM Corresponding Author

Need Help ? Contact us

1. Initial Validation ✓ 2. Editorial Assignment ✓ 3. Independent Review ✓ 4. Interactive Review ✓ 5. Review Finalized ✓ 6. Final Validation ✓ 7. Final Decision

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro* , Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Original Research, Front. Appl. Math. Stat. - Mathematical Biology
Received on: 23 Oct 2022, **Edited by:** Bapan Ghosh
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems
Keywords: bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Download latest manuscript

View submitted files history

View invoice

NO ACTION IS REQUIRED FROM YOU

Your manuscript has been accepted for publication.

View submitted files history

Manuscript submission

Version	Submitted on	Submitted by	
3	24 Nov 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript
2	14 Nov 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript
1	23 Oct 2022	Hasan S. Panigoro	Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect Contribution to the field | Abstract | 1077831_Manuscript.PDF | 1077831_Manuscript.TEX | 1077831_Manuscript.BIB | 1077831_Manuscript

History | Editor Active | Reviewer 1 Rejected | Reviewer 2 Finalized | Reviewer 3 Finalized | AIRA

Reviewer 1
Independent review report submitted: 03 Nov 2022
Interactive review activated: 22 Nov 2022

Live chat

This reviewer recommended rejection of the manuscript on 03 Nov 2022. Discussions for this review are closed.

Reason:

The manuscript contains fundamental errors that cannot be rectified through author revisions.

EVALUATION

Q 1 **Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.**

Reviewer 1 | 03 Nov 2022 | 10:49 #1

There is nothing new the model formulation. Already the authors have published an article (A Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Age Structure on Predator and Nonlinear Harvesting on Prey. Jambura Journal of Mathematics, 4(2), pp.355-366, 2022.) with the same model. The model analysis is very routine and some of the results should be proved clearly. Research question is not clear from the introduction section. Although some types of bifurcations are shown but what are their biological significance in the context of a prey-predator system is not discussed clearly. The manuscript lacks novel and significant results. Based on its overall quality, I recommend the rejection of this manuscript.

Q 2 **Check List**

Reviewer 1 | 03 Nov 2022 | 10:49 #1

a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
- Yes

b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?
- Yes

c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
- Not Applicable

d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
- No

e. Are the methods sufficiently documented to allow replication studies?
- No

QUALITY ASSESSMENT

Q 3	Rigor
Q 4	Quality of the writing
Q 5	Overall quality of the content
Q 6	Interest to a general audience

© 2007 - 2023 Frontiers Media S.A. All Rights Reserved

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Independent Review Report Submitted - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 3 November 2022 pukul 18.49
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro,

A new review report has been submitted by a Reviewer 1. Once the other Reviewer(s) have submitted their comments, you will be granted access to the reports in the review forum, so that you can begin your revisions. Please be ready to respond and revise your manuscript promptly when they do.

Please click here to access this manuscript directly:
http://review.frontiersin.org/review/1077831/0/0

Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

****
Independent Review Report, Reviewer 1
EVALUATION
Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.
There is nothing new the model formulation. Already the authors have published an article (A Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Age Structure on Predator and Nonlinear Harvesting on Prey. Jambura Journal of Mathematics, 4(2), pp.355-366, 2022.) with the same model. The model analysis is very routine and some of the results should be proved clearly. Research question is not clear from the introduction section. Although some types of bifurcations are shown but what are their biological significance in the context of a prey-predator system is not discussed clearly. The manuscript lacks novel and significant results. Based on its overall quality, I recommend the rejection of this manuscript.
Check List
a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
Yes
b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?
Yes
c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
Not Applicable
d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
No
e. Are the methods sufficiently documented to allow replication studies?

No
QUALITY ASSESSMENT:
Rigor
2
Quality of the writing
3
Overall quality of the content
2
Interest to a general audience
2

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

REVIEW FORUM Corresponding Author

Need Help ? Contact us

1. Initial Validation ✓ 2. Editorial Assignment ✓ 3. Independent Review ✓ 4. Interactive Review ✓ 5. Review Finalized ✓ 6. Final Validation ✓ 7. Final Decision

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro* , Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Original Research, Front. Appl. Math. Stat. - Mathematical Biology
Received on: 23 Oct 2022, **Edited by:** Bapan Ghosh
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems
Keywords: bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Download latest manuscript

View submitted files history

View invoice

NO ACTION IS REQUIRED FROM YOU

Your manuscript has been accepted for publication.

History | Editor Active | Reviewer 1 Rejected | Reviewer 2 Finalized | Reviewer 3 Finalized | AIRA

Reviewer 2
Independent review report submitted: 04 Nov 2022
Interactive review activated: 22 Nov 2022
Review finalized: 25 Nov 2022

Initial recommendation to the Editor: Accept in current form

EVALUATION

Q 1 **Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.**

Reviewer 2 | 04 Nov 2022 | 06:38 #1

Dear Editor and Authors ,
Thank you for your confidence in submitting the manuscript for my evaluation
1. The topic has been well studied.
2. The topic is new and the model has been studied well.
3. All previous references have been mentioned.
4. Numerical analysis is nicely illustrated.
5..Some notes have been included in the attached file to show the search well.
6. I think the research is good to publish in journal.
7.See comments in attached file.
this report including including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation.

Review supporting file - 419308

Corresponding Author: Hasan S. Panigoro | 24 Nov 2022 | 15:15 #2

Dear Reviewer,

Live chat

1. The sentence “We end this section by giving the following theorem” is replaced with “We finally give the following theorem.”. See the highlighted text on page 8 line 90.
2. The proof of Theorem 4 is written in more detail. See pages 8-9 lines 97-102.
3. We have reduced the references by retaining important and up-to-date references. From 44 items, the references now become 38 pages.

We hope the revised version meets the reviewers needs and Journal's requirement.

Review supporting file - 433088

Q 2 Check List

Reviewer 2 | 04 Nov 2022 | 06:38 #1

a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
- Yes

b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?
- Yes

c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
- Yes

d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
- Yes

e. Are the methods sufficiently documented to allow replication studies?
- Yes

QUALITY ASSESSMENT

Q 3	Rigor
Q 4	Quality of the writing
Q 5	Overall quality of the content
Q 6	Interest to a general audience

Back to top

© 2007 - 2023 Frontiers Media S.A. All Rights Reserved

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Independent Review Report Submitted - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 4 November 2022 pukul 14.38
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro,

A new review report has been submitted by a Reviewer 2. Once the other Reviewer(s) have submitted their comments, you will be granted access to the reports in the review forum, so that you can begin your revisions. Please be ready to respond and revise your manuscript promptly when they do.

Please click here to access this manuscript directly:
http://review.frontiersin.org/review/1077831/0/0

Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

****
Independent Review Report, Reviewer 2
EVALUATION
Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.
Dear Editor and Authors ,
Thank you for your confidence in submitting the manuscript for my evaluation
1. The topic has been well studied.
2. The topic is new and the model has been studied well.
3. All previous references have been mentioned.
4. Numerical analysis is nicely illustrated.
5..Some notes have been included in the attached file to show the search well.
6. I think the research is good to publish in journal.
7.See comments in attached file.
this report including including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation.
Check List
a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
Yes
b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?
Yes

c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
Yes
d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
Yes
e. Are the methods sufficiently documented to allow replication studies?
Yes
QUALITY ASSESSMENT:
Rigor
5
Quality of the writing
4
Overall quality of the content
5
Interest to a general audience
4

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

REVIEW FORUM Corresponding Author

Need Help ? Contact us

1. Initial Validation ✓ 2. Editorial Assignment ✓ 3. Independent Review ✓ 4. Interactive Review ✓ 5. Review Finalized ✓ 6. Final Validation ✓ 7. Final Decision

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro* , Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Original Research, Front. Appl. Math. Stat. - Mathematical Biology
Received on: 23 Oct 2022, **Edited by:** Bapan Ghosh
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems
Keywords: bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Download latest manuscript

View submitted files history

View invoice

NO ACTION IS REQUIRED FROM YOU

Your manuscript has been accepted for publication.

History | Editor Active | Reviewer 1 Rejected | Reviewer 2 Finalized | Reviewer 3 Finalized | ▪A▪I▪R▪A▪

Reviewer 3
Independent review report submitted: 10 Nov 2022
Interactive review activated: 22 Nov 2022
Review finalized: 25 Nov 2022

Initial recommendation to the Editor: Minor revision is required

EVALUATION

Q 1 **Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.**

Reviewer 3 | 10 Nov 2022 | 05:20 #1

The authors should answer the following questions

1. Why several biological phenomenons(Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect) have been considered in the model ?
2. You should provide a real-life example of the model.
3. The abstract should be rewritten by introducing the main outcomes of the model analysis.
4. In model (1), have you used a stage-structured in prey species?
5. What do you want to say in Theorem 1?? It is not clear.
6. Authors should provide the physical interpretations of each figure presented in the numerical simulation section.
7. The conclusion section should be rewritten with the study's main outcomes.

I think a major revision is needed before acceptance.

Corresponding Author: Hasan S. Panigoro | 24 Nov 2022 | 15:22 #2

Dear Reviewer,

Live chat

needs.

The authors should answer the following questions

1. Why several biological phenomenon's (Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect) have been considered in the model?

2. You should provide a real-life example of the model.

For these two questions and suggestions, we provide the example of the model in nature including their ecological behaviors which becomes the reason to apply the age structure, intraspecific competition, and Michaelis-Menten type harvesting. See page 2 lines 44-52. For the explanation of the memory effect, see pages 2-3 lines 53-64.

3. The abstract should be rewritten by introducing the main outcomes of the model analysis.

We revise the abstract by mentioning all the analytical and numerical results on page 1 lines 6-13.

4. In model (1), have you used a stage-structured in prey species?

We assume age-structured only exists on predators based on the given natural phenomena on pages 2 lines 44-52. We also emphasize this assumption on page 2 lines 40-42.

5. What do you want to say in Theorem 1? It is not clear.

We have revised the Theorem 1. See page 4 lines 82-83.

6. Authors should provide the physical interpretations of each figure presented in the numerical simulation section.

The biological interpretations given for each bifurcation phenomenon include each value of parameters. See the blue texts on page 18 lines 211-220 for Figs 1 to 4 and page 18 lines 230-237.

7. The conclusion section should be rewritten with the study's main outcomes.

We have rewritten the conclusion by giving general information on all analytical and numerical results including their impact on the existence of each population. See page 19 lines 240-248.
I think a major revision is needed before acceptance.

We have done the revision based on suggestions and advice from the guest associate editor and three reviewers. We hope this revised version meets the reviewers' purpose and objectives, and the requirements of Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics.

Review supporting file - 433100

Q 2 Check List

Reviewer 3 | 10 Nov 2022 | 05:20 #1

a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
- Yes

b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?
- Yes

c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
- Not Applicable

d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
- No

QUALITY ASSESSMENT

Q 3	Rigor
Q 4	Quality of the writing
Q 5	Overall quality of the content
Q 6	Interest to a general audience

Back to top

© 2007 - 2023 Frontiers Media S.A. All Rights Reserved

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Independent Review Report Submitted - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 10 November 2022 pukul 13.20
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro,

A new review report has been submitted by a Reviewer 3. Once the other Reviewer(s) have submitted their comments, you will be granted access to the reports in the review forum, so that you can begin your revisions. Please be ready to respond and revise your manuscript promptly when they do.

Please click here to access this manuscript directly:
http://review.frontiersin.org/review/1077831/0/0

Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

****
Independent Review Report, Reviewer 3
EVALUATION
Please list your revision requests for the authors and provide your detailed comments, including highlighting limitations and strengths of the study and evaluating the validity of the methods, results, and data interpretation. If you have additional comments based on Q2 and Q3 you can add them as well.
The authors should answer the following questions

1. Why several biological phenomenons(Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect) have been considered in the model ?
2. You should provide a real-life example of the model.
3. The abstract should be rewritten by introducing the main outcomes of the model analysis.
4. In model (1), have you used a stage-structured in prey species?
5. What do you want to say in Theorem 1?? It is not clear.
6. Authors should provide the physical interpretations of each figure presented in the numerical simulation section.
7. The conclusion section should be rewritten with the study's main outcomes.

I think a major revision is needed before acceptance.
Check List
a. Is the quality of the figures and tables satisfactory?
Yes
b. Does the reference list cover the relevant literature adequately and in an unbiased manner?

Yes
c. Are the statistical methods valid and correctly applied? (e.g. sample size, choice of test)
Not Applicable
d. Is a statistician required to evaluate this study?
No
e. Are the methods sufficiently documented to allow replication studies?
Yes
QUALITY ASSESSMENT:
Rigor
4
Quality of the writing
4
Overall quality of the content
4
Interest to a general audience
4

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

Guest editor's comments

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro[1*], Emli Rahmi[1], Resmawan Resmawan[1]

[1]Biomathematics Research Group, Department of Mathematics, State University of Gorontalo, Indonesia

Submitted to Journal:
Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics

Specialty Section:
Mathematical Biology

Article type:
Original Research Article

Manuscript ID:
1077831

Received on:
23 Oct 2022

Journal website link:
www.frontiersin.org

In review

Conflict of interest statement

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest

Author contribution statement

All authors contributed equally to each part of this work. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

Keywords

bifurcation, Age structure, intraspecific competition, Harvesting, Memory effect

Abstract

Word count: 129

The complexity of the dynamical behaviors of an interaction between a prey and its predator is studied. The prey and predator relationship involves the age structure and intraspecific competition on predators, and the nonlinear harvesting of prey following the Michaelis-Menten type term. Some biological validities are shown for the constructed model such as the existence and uniqueness as well as the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions. Global dynamics of the model are presented by employing the Lyapunov function along with the generalized Lassale invariant principle. The changes in dynamical behaviors driven by the harvesting and the memory effect are exhibited namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. The appearance of these interesting phenomena is strengthened by giving numerical simulations consisting of bifurcation diagrams, phase portraits, and their time series.

Contribution to the field

Nowadays, the application of fractional-order derivatives to ecological modeling is intensively studied. In this model, the authors present a predator-prey model involving some biological conditions namely age structure and intraspecific competition on the predator, and nonlinear harvesting on prey following Michaelis Menten type term. The fractional-order derivative is used for integrating the memory effect. The main contributions in this manuscript are not only the construction of the model but also some complex phenomena such as the global stability condition, bistability condition, the occurrence of saddle-node, transcritical, backward, and Hopf bifurcation, and the evolution of limit-cycle as the impact of Hopf bifurcation. To obtain global stability, the positive definite Lyapunov function is employed as well as the generalized Lassale invariant principle. All bifurcations are shown both analytically and numerically. The bistability condition and the evolution of limit-cycle are demonstrated numerically. The existence of the bistability condition has an impact on the sensitivity of the initial condition to the convergence of the solution. For the limit-cycle, we show numerically that the diameter of the limit-cycle increases when the order of the derivative increase. These results are the advantages provided by our research which can be taken into consideration to accept this manuscript.

Funding statement

This research is funded by LPPM-UNG via PNBP-Universitas Negeri Gorontalo according to DIPA-UNG No. 023.17.2.677521/2021, under contract No. B/176/UN47.DI/PT.01.03/2022.

Ethics statements

Studies involving animal subjects

Generated Statement: No animal studies are presented in this manuscript.

Studies involving human subjects

Generated Statement: No human studies are presented in this manuscript.

Inclusion of identifiable human data

Generated Statement: No potentially identifiable human images or data is presented in this study.

In review

Data availability statement

Generated Statement: The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author/s.

In review

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro [1], **Emli Rahmi** [1], **and Resmawan** [1]

[1] *Biomathematics Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Universitas Negeri Gorontalo, Bone Bolango 96119, Indonesia*

Correspondence*:
Corresponding Author
hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

In review

ABSTRACT

The complexity of the dynamical behaviors of an interaction between a prey and its predator is studied. The prey and predator relationship involves the age structure and intraspecific competition on predators, and the nonlinear harvesting of prey following the Michaelis-Menten type term. Some biological validities are shown for the constructed model such as the existence and uniqueness as well as the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions. Global dynamics of the model are presented by employing the Lyapunov function along with the generalized Lassale invariant principle. The changes in dynamical behaviors driven by the harvesting and the memory effect are exhibited namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. The appearance of these interesting phenomena is strengthened by giving numerical simulations consisting of bifurcation diagrams, phase portraits, and their time series.

Keywords: bifurcation, age structure, intraspecific competition, harvesting, memory effect

1 INTRODUCTION

Since Lotka and Volterra introduced the classical predator-prey model, theoretical studies of predation without age structure have attracted the attention of many authors, see for example [7, 8, 14, 16, 32, 40]. However, in nature, many species of plants and animals could have life histories that can simply be partitioned into two age stages: immature and mature stages. In each stage, individuals of species have identical biological characteristics such as the ability to reproduce, motile, ingest food, and survive [15]. In particular, there are amphibians, insects, birds, and mammals with life cycles which can last from only several days or weeks to more than a century. For this reason, some researchers have developed the predator-prey model by incorporating age structure either in prey or/and predator population with other factors that also influence the dynamics of predator-prey model, mainly restricted to the classical integer-order, stochastic or delay equations [22, 20, 9, 11, 25, 37, 42, 41, 5, 21, 43, 18].

In 1997, Wang and Chen [35] considered the predator-prey model with age structure for the predator population using time delays. If we ignore the effect of time delay, the model can be written as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

Here $x(t), y(t)$, and $z(t)$ represent the population densities of prey, immature predator, and mature predator, at time t, respectively. Model (1) assumes the prey grows logistically with r as the intrinsic growth rate, K is the carrying capacity; m is the linear Holling type I functional response, n is the conversion rate with which captured prey are converted to new immature predator, β is the maturity rate of the predator, δ_1 and δ_2 are the death rate of the immature and mature predator, respectively. It is also assumed that only the mature predator has the ability to feed the prey through the term mxz. If we do not consider the age structure of the predator population, then model (1) is reduced to the classical Lotka-Volterra model for which the positive equilibrium or the boundary equilibrium of this model is globally asymptotically stable. This means that the model has no periodic solution. On the other hand, [35] prove that in model (1) there exists an orbitally asymptotically stable periodic solution around the interior equilibrium point which suggests that the age structure can cause periodic oscillation of populations.

From the point of view of human needs, harvesting of populations generally occurs in wildlife, forestry, and fisheries management. When harvesting is integrated into the predator-prey model, there are three types of harvesting, namely constant harvesting [6], linear harvesting [36, 26], and non-linear harvesting [38, 19, 44]. In this paper, we assume that the predator is not commercial species. Therefore, the predator-prey model with age structure in predator (1) where the prey population is subject to Michaelis-Menten type harvesting is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

Note that the growth rates of the prey, immature and mature predator populations in the model (2) depend only on the local state as the left-hand side is the integer-order derivative. On the other hand, most biological systems have properties where the current state is affected by all of the past states or it's called the memory effect. Therefore, modeling with memory effects can be done by analyzing the system using fractional-order calculus. The operators of the fractional-order derivative have non-local properties to make them more suitable for dynamical systems which have memory influences on their state variables.

After Riemann and Liouville generalize the concept of integer-order calculus to the fractional-order calculus over two decades ago, the studies about the predator-prey models with fractional-order differential equation have gained much attention, for example [31, 33, 27, 3, 2, 12, 39, 13, 28]. The fractional-order derivatives are defined as an integration that provides the ability to store the whole memory over time and hence it could give an exact description of different ecological phenomena. For this reason, the new

In review

structure for the model (2) is given in the following form

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x(t) &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} = F_1,\\
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} y(t) &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2 = F_2,\\
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} z(t) &= \beta y - \delta_2 z = F_3.
\end{aligned}
\tag{3}
$$

The existence and local stability of all equilibrium points of model (3) are discussed in [29]. Here, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t)$ is the standard Caputo derivative for a continuous function $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}([0,+\infty),\mathbb{R})$ which is defined as follows

$$
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \int_0^t \frac{f'(\tau)}{(t-\tau)^{\alpha}} d\tau, \tag{4}
$$

where $\Gamma(*)$ is the gamma function, $t \geq 0$, and $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ is known as the order of the fractional derivative.

In view of the above mentioned, we have organized our work in several sections: In Section 2, we develop the existence and uniqueness solution of the model (3). To check the biologically well-posedness of the model, we establish the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions of the model in Section 3. In Section 4, we derive some sufficient conditions to ensure the global asymptotic stability of each locally asymptotically stable equilibrium point by applying the Lyapunov functions. We then analyze the existence conditions of transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations in Section 5. Some numerical simulations of our obtained results are carried out in Section 6. Finally, the conclusions are given in Section 7.

In review

2 EXISTENCE AND UNIQUENESS

In this section, we will show that the model (3) has a unique solution. A similar manner given by [23] is adopted. We first take the integral transform on both sides of eq. (3) to achieve

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t) - x(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_1(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,\\
y(t) - y(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_2(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,\\
z(t) - z(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_3(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau.
\end{aligned}
\tag{5}
$$

Now, the following theorem is given to show that the kernels $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1,2,3$ are contracted and satisfy the Lipschitz condition.

THEOREM 1. *Suppose that* $\|x(t)\| \leq a_1$, $\|\bar{x}(t)\| \leq a_2$, $\|y(t)\| \leq a_3$, $\|\bar{y}(t)\| \leq a_4$, $\|z(t)\| \leq a_5$, *and* $\|\bar{z}(t)\| \leq a_6$ *are bounded functions. Let*

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_1 &= r + \frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K} + mz + \frac{h}{c},\\
g_2 &= \beta + \delta_1 + \omega(a_3+a_4),\\
g_3 &= \delta_2.
\end{aligned}
$$

The kernel $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1,2,3$ *are contracted and satisfy the Lipschitz condition if* $0 \leq g_i < 1,\ i = 1,2,3.$

PROOF. For x, $\bar{x}$, y, $\bar{y}$, z, and $\bar{z}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\|F_1(x(t)) - F_1(\bar{x}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} \right] - \left[r\bar{x}\left(1-\frac{\bar{x}}{K}\right) - m\bar{x}z - \frac{h\bar{x}}{c+\bar{x}} \right] \right\| \\
&= \left\| r(x-\bar{x}) - \frac{r}{K}(x+\bar{x})(x-\bar{x}) - mz(x-\bar{x}) - ch\left(\frac{x-\bar{x}}{(c+x)(c+\bar{x})}\right) \right\| \\
&\leq r\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K}\|x-\bar{x}\| + mz\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{h}{c}\|x-\bar{x}\| \\
&= g_1\|x-\bar{x}\|, \\
\|F_2(y(t)) - F_2(\bar{y}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right] - \left[nxz - \beta\bar{y} - \delta_1\bar{y} - \omega\bar{y}^2\right] \right\| \\
&= \|-\beta(y-\bar{y}) - \delta_1(y-\bar{y}) - \omega(y+\bar{y})(y-\bar{y})\| \\
&\leq \beta\|y-\bar{y}\| + \delta_1\|y-\bar{y}\| + \omega(a_3+a_4)\|y-\bar{y}\| \\
&= g_2\|y-\bar{y}\|, \\
\|F_3(y(t)) - F_3(\bar{y}(t))\| &= \|[\beta y - \delta_2 z] - [\beta y - \delta_2\bar{z}]\| \\
&\leq g_3\|z-\bar{z}\|
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, we conclude that $F_i,\ i = 1,2,3$ satisfy Lipschitz condition. Furthermore, it is clear that $0 \leq g_i < 1$, then F_i are contractions for $i = 1,2,3$. This ends the proof.

In review

Next, from eq. (5) we obtain the recursive patterns as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{1n}(t) &= x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \\
\varphi_{2n}(t) &= y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \qquad (6) \\
\varphi_{3n}(t) &= z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,
\end{aligned}$$

with initial conditions $x_0(t) = x(0)$, $y_0(t) = y(0)$, and $z_0(t) = z(0)$. Now, we evaluate the norm of eq. (6). We achieve

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| &= \|x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left\|\left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau\right\|, \\
\|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| &= \|y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left\|\left(F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau\right\|, \qquad (7) \\
\|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| &= \|z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t)\| = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left\|\left(F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau\right\|.
\end{aligned}$$

Applying the Lipschitz condition from Theorem 1 to eq. (7), we get

$$\|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\varphi_{1(n-1)}(\tau)\|\,d\tau,$$

$$\|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{2(n-1)}(\tau)\right\| \, d\tau, \tag{8}$$
$$\|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{3(n-1)}(\tau)\right\| \, d\tau.$$

Therefore, eq. (8) can be written as

$$x_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{1i}(t), \; y_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{2i}(t), \text{ and } z_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \varphi_{3i}(t). \tag{9}$$

Finally, the existence of a solution is given by the following theorem.

THEOREM 2. *The solution of model* (3) *exists if we have* t_1 *such that* $\left(\frac{t_1 g_i}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) < 1, \; i = 1, 2, 3.$

PROOF. According to (8), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\varphi_{1n}(t)\| &\leq \|x_n(0)\| \left[\frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n, \\ \|\varphi_{2n}(t)\| &\leq \|y_n(0)\| \left[\frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n, \\ \|\varphi_{3n}(t)\| &\leq \|z_n(0)\| \left[\frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right]^n, \end{aligned} \tag{10}$$

In review

which represent the existence and continuity of the system. To show that the solution of the model (3) can be set up from the functions (10), the following assumptions are given.

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) - x(0) &= x_n(t) - Q_{1n}(t), \\ y(t) - y(0) &= y_n(t) - Q_{2n}(t), \\ z(t) - z(0) &= z_n(t) - Q_{3n}(t). \end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \|Q_{1n}\|(t) &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1})\right) \, d\tau \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1})\| \, d\tau \\ &\leq \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|x - x_{n-1}\|, \\ \|Q_{2n}\|(t) &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})\right) \, d\tau \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1})\| \, d\tau \end{aligned} \tag{12}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\leq \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\| y - y_{n-1} \right\| . \\
\left\| Q_{3n} \right\| (t) &= \left\| \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) \right) \, d\tau \right\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\| F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) \right\| \, d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \left\| z - z_{n-1} \right\| .
\end{aligned}
$$

By repeating the process, we acquire

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_1^{n+1} k, \\
\|Q_{2n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_2^{n+1} k, \\
\|Q_{3n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \right]^{n+1} g_3^{n+1} k.
\end{aligned} \tag{13}
$$

Thus, $\|Q_{1n}(t)\| \to 0$, $\|Q_{2n}(t)\| \to 0$, and $\|Q_{3n}(t)\| \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$.

In review

In the end, we will show that the solution unique for each initial value by utilizing the contradiction approach. Suppose that there exists another solution of the model (3) namely $x_1(t)$, $y_1(t)$, and $z_1(t)$. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t) - x_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) \right) \, d\tau, \\
y(t) - y_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) \right) \, d\tau, \\
z(t) - z_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) \right) \, d\tau.
\end{aligned} \tag{14}
$$

Applying the norm on both sides, we achieve

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\| F_1(\tau, x) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}) \right\| \, d\tau, \\
\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\| F_2(\tau, y) - F_2(\tau, y_{n-1}) \right\| \, d\tau, \\
\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\| F_3(\tau, z) - F_3(\tau, z_{n-1}) \right\| \, d\tau.
\end{aligned} \tag{15}
$$

By considering Theorem 1, we obtain

$$
\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| ,
$$

$$\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|y(t) - y_1(t)\|,$$
$$\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \|z(t) - z_1(t)\|.$$

Therefore, the following equations are concluded.

$$\begin{aligned} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &= \left(1 - \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0, \\ \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &= \left(1 - \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0, \\ \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| &= \left(1 - \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) \leq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{16}$$

We end this section by giving the following theorem.

THEOREM 3. *Equation* (16) *has a unique solution, provide that* $\left(1 - \frac{tg_i}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\right) > 0,\ i = 1, 2, 3.$

PROOF. Let eq. (16) is valid. Therefore, $\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = 0$. This means $x(t) = x_1(t)$, $y(t) = y_1(t)$, and $z(t) = I_1(t)$. Hence, the solution is always unique. Therefore, the existence and uniqueness of the solution are completely proven given by Theorems 2 and 3.

In review

3 NON-NEGATIVITY AND BOUNDEDNESS

In this section, we will show that for any initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ where

$$\mathbb{R}^3_+ := \{(x, y, z) \ : \ x \geq 0,\ y \geq 0,\ z \geq 0,\ x \in \mathbb{R},\ y \in \mathbb{R}\},$$

the solution not only exists and is unique but also bounded and always in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ as $t \to \infty$. Therefore, we have the following two theorems.

THEOREM 4. *If the initial condition in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ *then both population densities of prey and predator given by model* (3) *remain in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

PROOF. The proof unraveled clearly by using the contradiction method along with employing Lemma 3.1 in [4]. The similar way can be seen in [3, 30, 24].

THEOREM 5. *The solution of model* (3) *is always bounded in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ *for the initial condition in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

PROOF. Since we work the population model, it is natural that the population must be bounded due to the limitation of their biological resources which also knows as environmental carrying capacity. Thus, the boundedness of the solution of model (3) is also important to learn and prove. From Theorem 4, we can define positive function as follows.

$$\mathcal{N}(t) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{17}$$

For any $\gamma > 0$, the following fractional-order differential equation holds.

$${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma \mathcal{N}(t) = {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x(t) + \frac{m}{n} {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y(t) + \frac{m}{n} {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y(t) + \gamma N(t)$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= \left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) \\
&\quad + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma m y}{n} + \frac{\gamma m z}{n} \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 m y}{n} - \frac{\omega m y^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 m z}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma m y}{n} + \frac{\gamma m z}{n} \\
&\leq rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{\delta_1 m y}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 m z}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma m y}{n} + \frac{\gamma m z}{n} \\
&= (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} + (\gamma - \delta_1)\frac{my}{n} + (\gamma - \delta_2)\frac{mz}{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

By choosing $\gamma < \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma\mathcal{N}(t) &\leq (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r}\right) \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r} + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2} - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right) \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left[\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right] \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r} \\
&\leq \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r}
\end{aligned}
$$

In review

According to Lemma 3 in [30], we apply the comparison principle and obtain

$$
\mathcal{N}(t) \leq \left(\mathcal{N}(0) - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}\right) E_\alpha[-\gamma t^\alpha] + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}. \tag{18}
$$

For $t \to \infty$, we achieve $\mathcal{N}(t) \to \dfrac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}$ which means all solutions of model (3) with non-negative initial conditions are confined to $\hat{\Omega}$ where

$$
\hat{\Omega} := \left\{(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3 \ : \ \mathcal{N}(t) = x(t) + \frac{my(t)}{n} + \frac{mz(t)}{n} \leq \sigma, \ \sigma = \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r} + \varepsilon, \ \varepsilon > 0\right\}. \tag{19}
$$

4 GLOBAL DYNAMICS

In this section, the global dynamics of model (3) are investigated. Denote that all biological equilibrium points, their existence conditions, and their local stability are successfully described in [29] which can be rewritten by the following theorem.

THEOREM 6. *(i) The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ always exists. It is locally asymptotically stable (LAS) if $r < \dfrac{h}{c}$.*

(ii) The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ where $\hat{x}$ is positive root of $x^2 + (c-K)x + \left(\dfrac{h}{r} - c\right)K = 0$ which has

(a) an equilibrium point if $c > \dfrac{h}{r}$.

(b) a pair of equilibrium points if $c < \min\left\{K, \dfrac{h}{r}\right\}$.

Moreover, it is LAS if $h < \dfrac{(c+\hat{x})^2 r}{K}$ and $\hat{x} < \dfrac{(\beta+\delta_1)\delta_2}{\beta n}$.

(iii) The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ exist if $a_i,\ i = 2,3$ in [29] satisfies the following statements.

(a) An equilibrium point in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_3 < 0$.

(b) Two equilibrium points in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_2 < 0$ and $a_3 > 0$.

The LAS condition of $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be seen in Theorem 4 in [29].

Denote that all equilibrium points may attain local asymptotically stability with several biological conditions. Now, we will identify the biological properties to obtain globally asymptotically stable (GAS) for each equilibrium point. The analytical results are given by the following three theorems.

In review

THEOREM 7. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ is GAS if $r \le \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$.*

PROOF. We define the positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n} \tag{20}$$

By applying Lemma 3.1 in [34], we compute the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\le {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
&= \left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} + mxz - \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} + \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&\le rx - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}.
\end{aligned}$$

From eq. (19), we have $x \le \sigma$ and hence

$${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) \le rx - \frac{hx}{c+\sigma} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}$$

$$= -\left(\frac{h}{c+\sigma} - r\right)x - \frac{\delta_1 m y}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 m z}{n}$$

Therefore, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$ if $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$. We also find that ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (0,0,0)$. This conveys that $\{\mathcal{E}_o\}$ is the only invariant set on wich ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$. Obeying Lemma 4.6 in [17], $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$ obviously becomes the biological condition of $\mathcal{E}_o$ to a reach GAS.

THEOREM 8. *The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ is GAS if $\dfrac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \dfrac{\delta_2}{n}$.*

PROOF. We construct a positive definite Lyapunov function based on the Volterra equation as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = \left(x - \hat{x} - \hat{x}\ln\frac{x}{\hat{x}}\right) + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{21}$$

The $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) given by Lemma 3.1 in [34] is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\leq \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right){}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}x + \frac{m\,{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}y}{n} + \frac{m\,{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}z}{n} \\
&= \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \\
&\quad \frac{m}{n}\left(\beta y - \delta_2 z\right) \\
&= (x-\hat{x})\left(r - \frac{rx}{K} - mz - \frac{h}{c+x}\right) + mxz - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= (x-\hat{x})\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x}) + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} - mz\right) + mxz - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} + m\hat{x}z - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&\leq -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{c\hat{x}} + m\hat{x}z - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c\hat{x}}\right)(x-\hat{x})^2 - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \left(\frac{\delta_2}{n} - \hat{x}\right)mz
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\dfrac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \dfrac{\delta_2}{n}$, we have ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$. It is also clear that ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (\hat{x},0,0)$. This confirms that $\{\mathcal{E}_A\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$. Therefore, $\mathcal{E}_A$ is GAS due to Lemma 4.6 in [17]. This confirms the justifiability of Theorem 8.

THEOREM 9. *Let $\Omega_X := \left\{(x,y,z) \;:\; \dfrac{z^*}{z} < \dfrac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}\right\}$ and $h < \dfrac{c^2 r}{K}$. The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*,y^*,z^*)$ is GAS in Ω_X.*

In review

PROOF. Consider a positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = \left(x - x^* - x^* \ln \frac{x}{x^*}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(y - y^* - y^* \ln \frac{x}{y^*}\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\frac{(z-z^*)^2}{2z^*}. \tag{22}$$

By appying Lemma 3.1 in [34] and Lemma 1 in [1], we obtain the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)$ as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq & \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right) {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right) {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right) {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
= & \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) \\
& + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right)\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right)(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
= & (x-x^*)\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*) - m(z-z^*) + \frac{h(x-x^*)}{(c+x)(c+x^*)}\right) \\
& + (y-y^*)\left(\frac{mxz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*}{y^*} - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)}{n}\right) + (z-z^*)\left(\frac{y}{y^*} - 1 - \frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right) \\
= & -\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*)^2 + mz^*x + mx^*z + \frac{h(x-x^*)^2}{(c+x)(c+x^*)} - \frac{my^*xz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*y}{y^*} \\
& - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} + \frac{yz}{y^*} - \frac{z^*y}{y^*} - z + z^* - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.
\end{aligned}$$

Applying eq. (19), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq & -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*} \\
& - \left(1 - mx^* - \frac{\sigma n}{my^*}\right) z + (1+\sigma m)z^*.
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\dfrac{z^*}{z} < \dfrac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}$, we achieve

$${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.$$

Thus, ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$ when $h < \dfrac{c^2 r}{K}$. We also confirm that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (x^*,y^*,z^*)$ and hence $\{\mathcal{E}_I\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = 0$. Based on Lemma 4.6 in [17], the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is GAS in Ω_X. This ends the proof.

5 BIFURCATION ANALYSIS

In this section, we will study the occurrence of several phenomena namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Two parameters are chosen namely the harvesting rate (h) and the order

In review

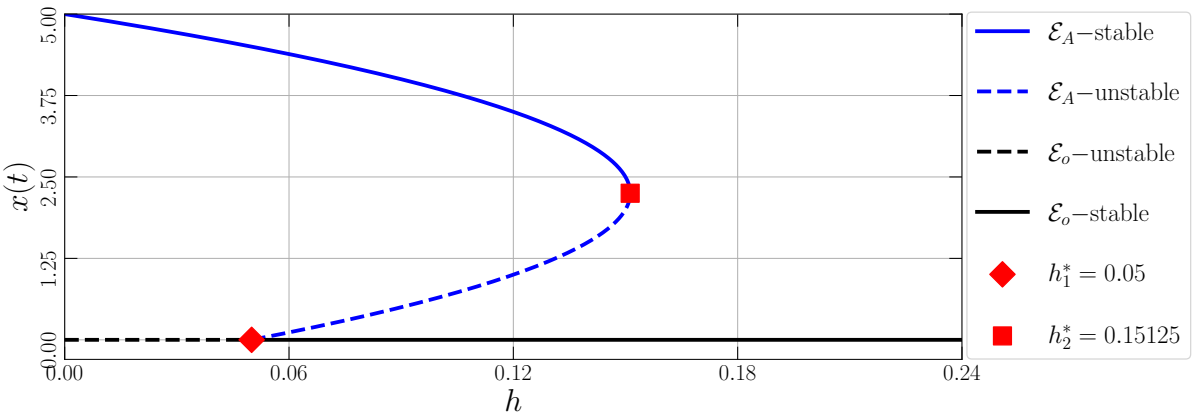
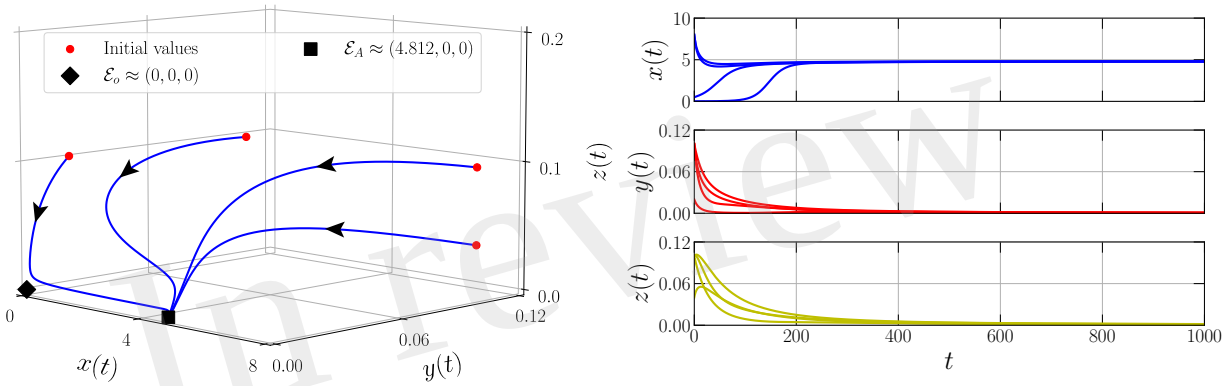


Figure 1. Bifurcation diagram driven by the harvesting rate (h) of model (3) around the axial point using the parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, and $\alpha = 0.9$.



In review

Figure 2. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.02$

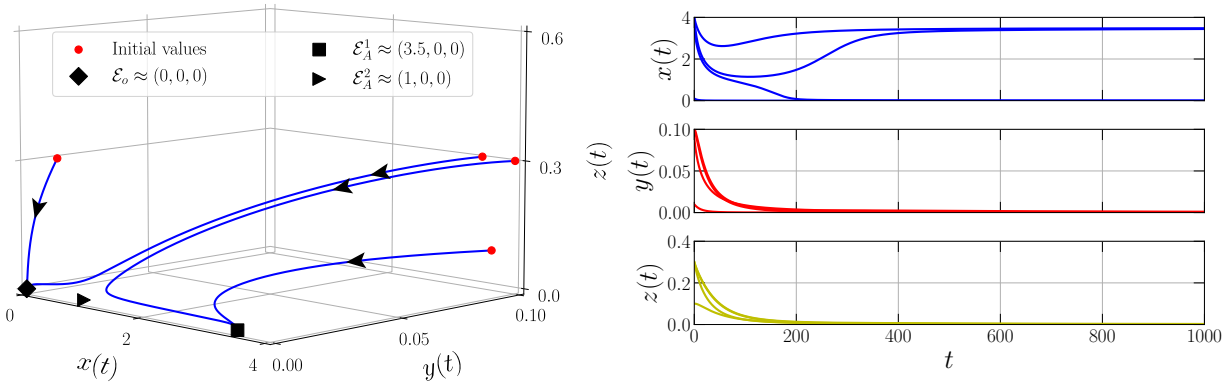


Figure 3. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.12$

of the derivative (α) as the memory index. For the analytical purpose, we define the following parameter.

$$h_1^* = cr,$$

$$h_2^* = \frac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K},$$

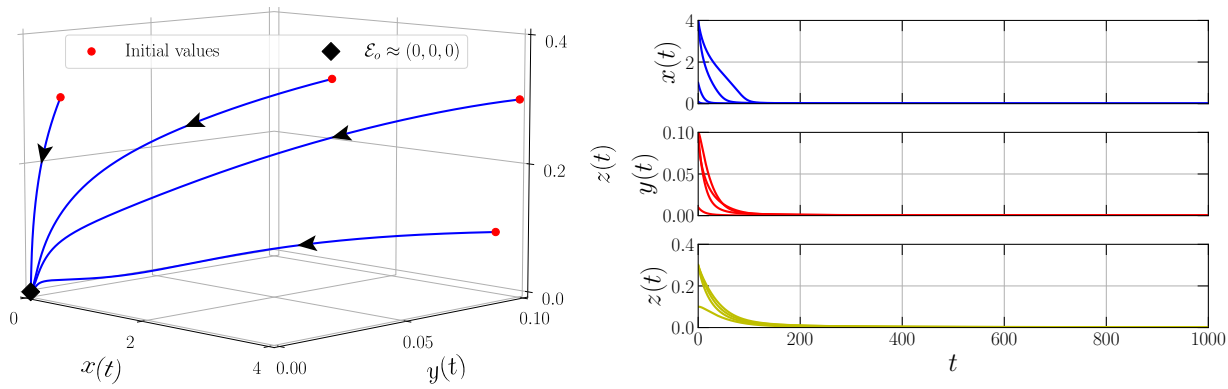


Figure 4. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.18$

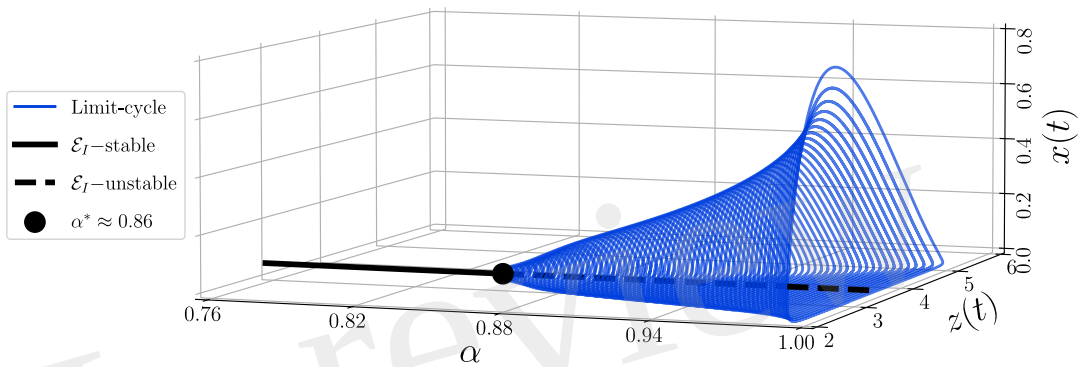


Figure 5. Bifurcation diagram driven by the order of the derivative (α) of model (3) around the axial point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values: $r = 0.8$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $h = 0.01$, $c = 0.08$, $n = 0.2$, $\beta = 0.4$, $\delta_1 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, and $\omega = 0.1$.

In review

$$\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi} \arctan \left| \frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1} \right|.$$

Next, the following theorem is given for describing the occurrence of transcritical bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter.

THEOREM 10. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ exchange their stability via transcritical bifurcation when h passes through h_1^*.*

PROOF. Since on axial consists of two equilibrium points, we focus on the axial point nearest to the origin point. When $h = h_1^*$, the axial point merge with the origin point $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0,0,0)$ where the eigenvalues of the Jacobian matrix are: $\lambda_1 = 0$, $\lambda_2 = (\beta + \delta_1)$, and $\lambda_3 = -\delta_2$. We obtain $|\arg(\lambda_{2,3})| = \pi > \alpha\pi/2$ while $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$. This means $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0,0,0)$ is non-hyperbolic. When $h_1^* < h < \dfrac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K}$, by applying Theorems 2 and 3 in [29], $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes LAS while the nearest $\mathcal{E}_A$ becomes a saddle point. For $0 < h < h_1^*$, The origin $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes unstable and nearest $\mathcal{E}_A \notin \mathbb{R}_+^3$ becomes unstable. This condition show the existence of transcritical bifurcation where h becomes the bifurcation parameter while $h = h_1^*$ is the bifurcation point.

Now, the existence of saddle-node bifurcation on axial will be proven by still regarding the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter. As a result, the following theorem is proposed.

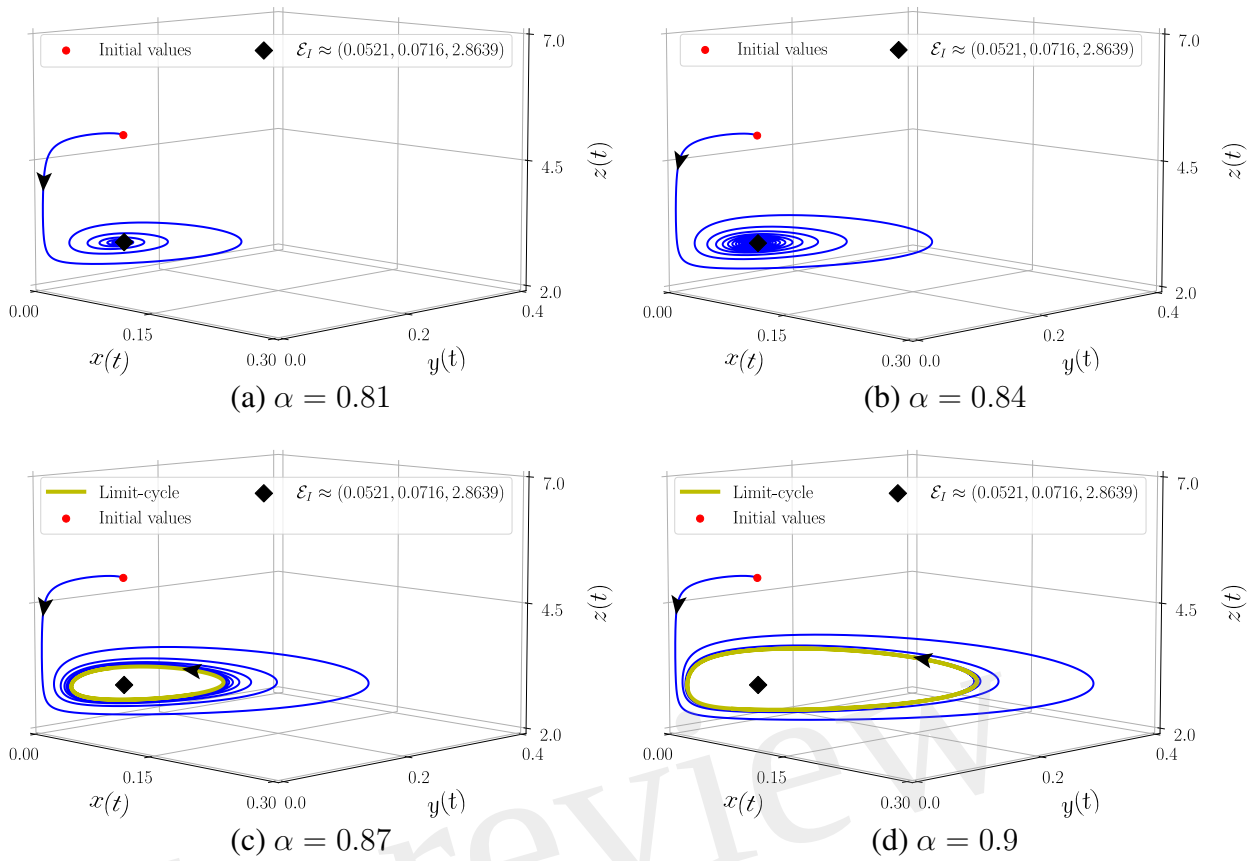


Figure 6. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (24)

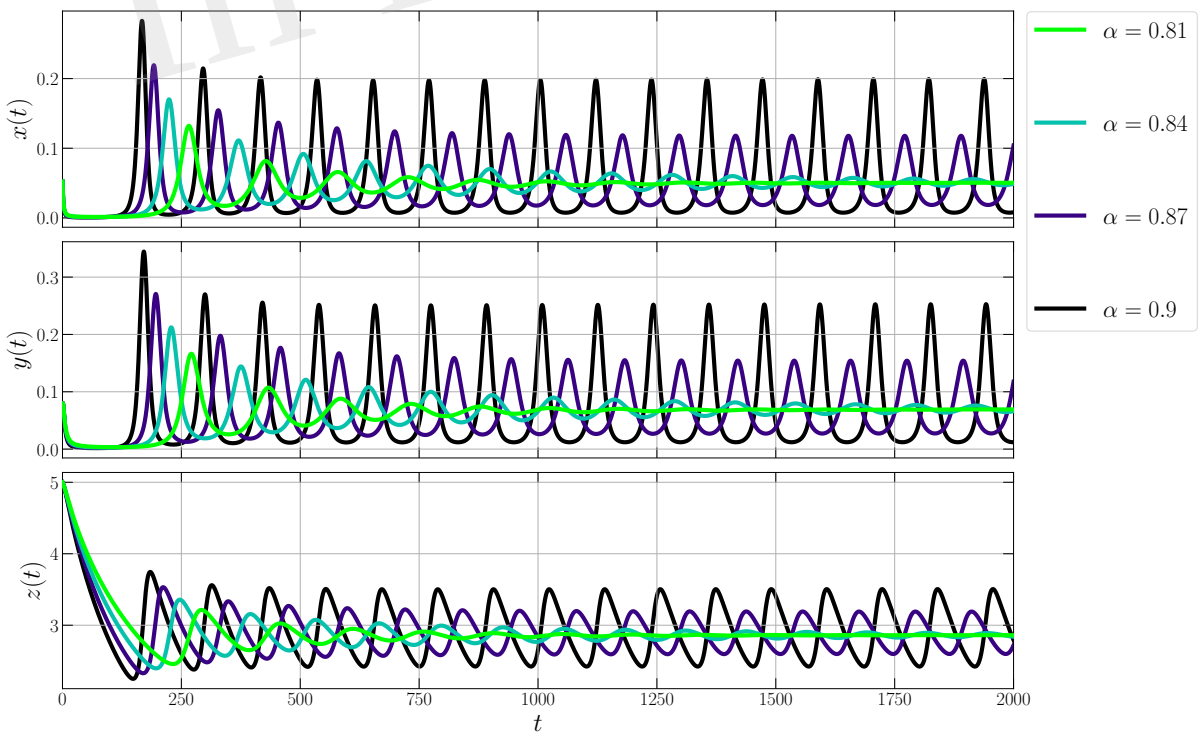


Figure 7. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (24)

In review

THEOREM 11. *Suppose that* $c < \min\left\{\frac{h}{r}, K\right\}$. *The axial point* $\mathcal{E}_A$ *undergoes saddle-node bifurcation when* h *passes through the bifurcation point* h_2^*.

PROOF. According to Theorem 1 in [29], the axial point does not exist when $h > h_2^*$. When $h = h_2^*$, a unique equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_A = \left(\frac{K-c}{2}, 0, 0\right)$ occurs in axial where its Jacobian matrix has three eigenvalues: $\lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_{2,3} = -\frac{1}{2}\left[\beta + \delta_1 + \delta_2 + \sqrt{(\beta + \delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 + 2\beta n(K-c)}\right]$. Since $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$, this axial point is non-hyperbolic. When $h < h^*$, two axial points occurs given by $\mathcal{E}_A^a = (\hat{x}_a, 0, 0)$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b = (\hat{x}_b, 0, 0)$ where $\hat{x}_a = \frac{K-c}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$ and $\hat{x}_b = \frac{K-c}{2} - \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$. It is easy to validate that both $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ are in $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ and have different stability. As a consequence, all the given circumstances express the occurrence of saddle-node bifurcation.

Based on Theorems 10 and 11, we obtain more global bifurcation namely backward bifurcation given by the following lemma.

LEMMA 1. *The model* (3) *undergoes backward bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate* (h).

PROOF. From previous theorems, the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ exists and LAS while $\mathcal{E}_o$ unstable when $h < h_1^*$. When $h_1^* < h < h_2^*$, $\mathcal{E}_o$ becomes LAS, $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ still exists and LAS, and unstable $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ occurs. The bistability condition is held for this interval of h which means that the convergence of the solution is very sensitive to the initial condition. Finally, those two axial points merge when $h = h_2^*$ and disappears when $h > h_2^*$. This completes the proof.

In review

Finally, we will show that the memory index in this case the order of the derivative (α) affects the dynamical behaviors of model (3) indicated by the appearance of Hopf bifurcation around the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$.

THEOREM 12. *Suppose the characteristic equation of the Jacobian matrix evaluated at* $\mathcal{E}_I$ *can be written as* $\lambda^3 + \xi_1\lambda^2 + \xi_2\lambda + \xi_3 = 0$ *which has a pair of complex conjugate eigen values* $\lambda_{1,2} = \zeta_1 \pm i\zeta_2$ *where* $\zeta_1 > 0$ *and one real negative eigen value* $(\lambda_3 < 0)$. *Model 3 undergoes a Hopf bifurcation when the order of the fractional derivative* α *crosses out the critical value* $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$.

PROOF. From the earlier assumptions, we have $\min_{1\le i\le 3}|\arg(\lambda_i)| = \arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. Therefore, the solution of $m(\alpha^*) = \alpha^*\frac{\pi}{2} - \min|\arg(\lambda_i)| = 0$ is only when $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. If we check the transversal condition: $\frac{dm(\alpha)}{d\alpha}|_{\alpha=\alpha^*} = \frac{\pi}{2}$ which is not equal 0, we can assure that the sign of $m(\alpha)$ is changes when the bifurcation parameter α passing by α^*. It means that the equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is stable when $\alpha \in (0, \alpha^*)$ and is unstable for $\alpha^* < \alpha < 1$.

6 NUMERICAL SIMULATIONS

In this section, we explore the dynamical behaviors of model (3) numerically to support analytical findings, especially the occurrence of bifurcation. The predictor-corrector scheme given by [10] is employed. All of the parameters used in these simulations are assumptions matched with the biological conditions given by

the previous analysis results. This decision was taken because this work does not specifically address an ecological case involving a particular organism.

To show the occurrence of several bifurcations driven by the harvesting rate (h), we first set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.1,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ c = 0.5,\ n = 0.01,$$
$$\beta = 0.06,\ \delta_1 = 0.05,\ \delta_2 = 0.05,\ \omega = 0.1,\ \alpha = 0.9. \quad (23)$$

By varying the harvesting rate in the interval $0 \leq h \leq 0.24$, the bifurcation diagram is portrayed as in Figure 1. We have three types of dynamic behaviors around the axial point. When $0 \leq h < h_1^* = 0.05$, we have unstable origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and LAS $\mathcal{E}_A$. The origin point losses its stability via transcritical bifurcation when h crosses h_1^* and the unstable axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ occurs simultaneously. This dynamics are maintained for interval $h_1^* < h < h_2^* = 0.15125$. On the other hand, the stable branch of axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ is preserved for $0 \leq h < h_2^*$. The LAS point and unstable point of $\mathcal{E}_A$ merge into the non-hyperbolic point when $h = h_2^*$. The axial point finally disappeared when h passes through h_2^* while the sign of $\mathcal{E}_o$ doesn't change. Thus we have saddle-node bifurcation on axial with h_2^* as the bifurcation point. If we observe from a more global point of view, these interesting phenomena represent the existence of backward bifurcation marked by the occurrence of bistability condition. To show these dynamical behaviors, we choose three values of harvesting rate in each interval: $h = 0.02, 0.12, 0.18$ and portray them as phase portraits and time series. See Figures 2 to 4. The interesting phenomenon called bistability is portrayed in Figure 3. Two equilibrium points LAS simultaneously impact the sensitivity of the convergence of the solution to the selection of the initial value. Two closest initial values are set which converge to the different equilibrium points. One of them convergent to the origin point and the other solution convergent to the axial point. This means, two conditions may arrive namely the extinction of all populations and the only prey existence point.

In review

The next circumstance occurs in the interior point of model (3) which demonstrates the influence of the order of the derivative as the memory index to the dynamical behaviors around the interior point. We set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.8,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ h = 0.01,\ c = 0.08,\ n = 0.2,$$
$$\beta = 0.4,\ \delta_1 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \omega = 0.1. \quad (24)$$

To identify the dynamical behaviors, we vary the values of α in the interval $0.76 \leq \alpha \leq 1$. As result, we obtain the bifurcation diagram given by Figure 5. For $\alpha < \alpha^* \approx 0.86$, the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is LAS. To show this condition, we give the phase portraits by selecting $\alpha = 0.81$ and $\alpha = 0.84$as given by Figure 6(a,b). Nearby solution oscillates and convergent to $\mathcal{E}_I$. When α crosses $\alpha^* \approx 0.86$, $\mathcal{E}_I$ losses its stability via Hopf bifurcation which is indicated by the occurrence of periodic signal namely limit-cycle. The nearby solution stays away from $\mathcal{E}_I$ and convergent to the limit-cycle. The evolution of the limit-cycle given by Figure 5 also shows that the diameter of the limit-cycle increases when alpha increases. We portray the phase portraits in Figure 6(c,d) to show the dynamics of solutions around $\mathcal{E}_I$ for $\alpha = 0.87$ and $\alpha = 0.9$. It is shown that the density of all populations are oscillated and finally converges to the limit-cycle which guarantees that all populations could maintain their existence seasonally. To show the peak of their densities, we also plot time series in Figure 7. It is clear that for bigger α, the peak is getting higher.

7 CONCLUSIONS

The dynamics of a predator-prey model incorporating four biological conditions namely age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis-Menten type harvesting, and memory effect have been studied. All biological validity has been presented such as the existence, uniqueness, non-negativity, and boundedness of the solution. The dynamics of the model have been explored by showing the global stability condition for each point, and the appearance of several bifurcations namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Most of the bifurcations occur around the axial point driven by the harvesting rate. Some of the biological impacts of these phenomena are the extinction of all populations or the single existence of the prey population. The bistability condition exists as the impact of backward bifurcation which states that the existence of prey depends on the initial condition. The occurrence of Hopf bifurcation occurs in the interior of the model driven by the order of the derivative as the memory effect. Although the interior point losses its stability when the order of the derivative increase, the existence of all populations can be maintained due to the occurrence of a stable limit-cycle. The densities of all populations change seasonally when the memory effect strengthens and the peak of the density for each population decreases when the memory effect weakens.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST STATEMENT

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

In review

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

All authors contributed equally to each part of this work. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

FUNDING

This research is funded by LPPM-UNG via PNBP-Universitas Negeri Gorontalo according to DIPA-UNG No. 023.17.2.677521/2021, under contract No. B/176/UN47.DI/PT.01.03/2022.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors intended to express our gratitude and appreciation to the editors, reviewers, and all those who have supported us in improving this article.

REFERENCES

[1] Aguila-Camacho, N., Duarte-Mermoud, M. A., and Gallegos, J. A. (2014). Lyapunov functions for fractional order systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 19, 2951–2957. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.01.022

[2] Baisad, K. and Moonchai, S. (2018). Analysis of stability and Hopf bifurcation in a fractional Gauss-type predator–prey model with Allee effect and Holling type-III functional response. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2018, 82. doi:10.1186/s13662-018-1535-9

[3] Barman, D., Roy, J., and Alam, S. (2022). Modelling hiding behaviour in a predator-prey system by both integer order and fractional order derivatives. *Ecological Informatics* 67, 101483. doi:10.1016/j.ecoinf.2021.101483

[4] Barman, D., Roy, J., Alrabaiah, H., Panja, P., Mondal, S. P., and Alam, S. (2021). Impact of predator incited fear and prey refuge in a fractional order prey predator model. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 142, 110420. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110420

[5] Beay, L. K., Suryanto, A., Darti, I., and Trisilowati (2020). Hopf bifurcation and stability analysis of the Rosenzweig-MacArthur predator-prey model with stage-structure in prey. *Mathematical Biosciences and Engineering* 17, 4080–4097. doi:10.3934/MBE.2020226

[6] Chow, C., Hoti, M., Li, C., and Lan, K. (2018). Local stability analysis on Lotka-Volterra predator-prey models with prey refuge and harvesting. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 41, 7711–7732. doi:10.1002/mma.5234

[7] De Silva, M. and Jang, S. R. J. (2015). Competitive exclusion and coexistence in a Lotka–Volterra competition model with Allee effects and stocking. *Letters in Biomathematics* 2, 56–66. doi:10.1080/23737867.2015.1048316

[8] Deng, H., Chen, F., Zhu, Z., and Li, Z. (2019). Dynamic behaviors of Lotka–Volterra predator–prey model incorporating predator cannibalism. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2019. doi:10.1186/s13662-019-2289-8

[9] Devi, S. (2013). Effects of prey refuge on a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with stage-structure of prey population. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 37, 4337–4349. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2012.09.045

[10] Diethelm, K., Ford, N. J., and Freed, A. D. (2002). A Predictor-Corrector Approach for the Numerical Solution of Fractional Differential Equations. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 29, 3–22. doi:https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1016592219341

[11] Dubey, B., Agarwal, S., and Kumar, A. (2018). Optimal harvesting policy of a prey–predator model with Crowley–Martin-type functional response and stage structure in the predator. *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control* 23, 493–514. doi:10.15388/NA.2018.4.3

[12] Ghanbari, B. and Djilali, S. (2020). Mathematical and numerical analysis of a three-species predator-prey model with herd behavior and time fractional-order derivative. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 43, 1736–1752. doi:10.1002/mma.5999

[13] Ghosh, U., Pal, S., and Banerjee, M. (2021). Memory effect on Bazykin's prey-predator model: Stability and bifurcation analysis. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 143, 110531. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110531

[14] Guan, X., Liu, Y. U., and Xie, X. (2018). Stability analysis of a Lotka-Volterra type predator-prey system with Allee effect on the predator species. *Communications in Mathematical Biology and Neuroscience* 2018, 1–13. doi:10.28919/cmbn/3654

[15] Gui, Z. and Ge, W. (2005). The effect of harvesting on a predator-prey system with stage structure. *Ecological Modelling* 187, 329–340. doi:10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2005.01.052

[16] Huang, Q., Lin, Y., Zhong, Q., Ma, F., and Zhang, Y. (2020). The Impact of Microplastic Particles on Population Dynamics of Predator and Prey: Implication of the Lotka-Volterra Model. *Scientific Reports* 10, 1–10. doi:10.1038/s41598-020-61414-3

[17] Huo, J., Zhao, H., and Zhu, L. (2015). The effect of vaccines on backward bifurcation in a fractional order HIV model. *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications* 26, 289–305. doi:10.1016/j.nonrwa.2015.05.014

[18] Li, J., Liu, X., and Wei, C. (2022). The impact of role reversal on the dynamics of predator-prey model with stage structure. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 104, 339–357. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2021.11.029

[19] Li, Y. and Wang, M. (2015). Hopf bifurcation and global stability of a delayed predator-prey model with prey harvesting. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications* 69, 398–410. doi:10.1016/j.camwa.2015.01.003

In review

[20] Liu, C., Zhang, Q., and Huang, J. (2013). Stability analysis of a harvested prey-predator model with stage structure and maturation delay. *Mathematical Problems in Engineering* 2013. doi:10.1155/2013/329592

[21] Lu, W. and Xia, Y. (2022). Periodic solution of a stage-structured predator-prey model with Crowley-Martin type functional response. *AIMS Mathematics* 7, 8162–8175. doi:10.3934/math.2022454

[22] Magnússon, K. G. (1999). Destabilizing effect of cannibalism on a structured predator-prey system. *Mathematical Biosciences* 155, 61–75. doi:10.1016/S0025-5564(98)10051-2

[23] Mahata, A., Paul, S., Mukherjee, S., Das, M., and Roy, B. (2022). Dynamics of Caputo Fractional Order SEIRV Epidemic Model with Optimal Control and Stability Analysis. *International Journal of Applied and Computational Mathematics* 8, 1–25. doi:10.1007/s40819-021-01224-x

[24] Maji, C. (2022). Impact of fear effect in a fractional-order predator–prey system incorporating constant prey refuge. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 107, 1329–1342. doi:10.1007/s11071-021-07031-9

[25] Mortoja, S. G., Panja, P., and Mondal, S. K. (2018). Dynamics of a predator-prey model with stage-structure on both species and anti-predator behavior. *Informatics in Medicine Unlocked* 10, 50–57. doi:10.1016/j.imu.2017.12.004

[26] Mukhopadhyay, B. and Bhattacharyya, R. (2016). Effects of harvesting and predator interference in a model of two-predators competing for a single prey. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 40, 3264–3274. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2015.10.018

[27] Owolabi, K. M. (2020). Dynamical behaviour of fractional-order predator-prey system of Holling-type. *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series S* 13, 823–834. doi:10.3934/dcdss.2020047

[28] Panigoro, H. S., Rahmi, E., Achmad, N., Mahmud, S. L., Resmawan, R., and Nuha, A. R. (2021). A discrete-time fractional-order rosenzweig-macarthur predator-prey model involving prey refuge. *Communications in Mathematical Biology and Neuroscience* 2021. doi:10.28919/cmbn/6586

[29] Panigoro, H. S., Resmawan, R., Sidik, A. T. R., Walangadi, N., Ismail, A., and Husuna, C. (2022). A Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Age Structure on Predator and Nonlinear Harvesting on Prey. *Jambura Journal of Mathematics* 4, 355–366. doi:10.34312/jjom.v4i2.15220

[30] Panigoro, H. S., Suryanto, A., Kusumahwinahyu, W. M., and Darti, I. (2019). Dynamics of a Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Infectious Diseases in Prey. *Communication in Biomathematical Sciences* 2, 105. doi:10.5614/cbms.2019.2.2.4

[31] Rahmi, E., Darti, I., Suryanto, A., Trisilowati, and Panigoro, H. S. (2021). Stability Analysis of a Fractional-Order Leslie-Gower Model with Allee Effect in Predator. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* 1821, 012051. doi:10.1088/1742-6596/1821/1/012051

[32] Tahara, T., Gavina, M. K. A., Kawano, T., Tubay, J. M., Rabajante, J. F., Ito, H., et al. (2018). Asymptotic stability of a modified Lotka-Volterra model with small immigrations. *Scientific Reports* 8, 1–7. doi:10.1038/s41598-018-25436-2

[33] Tang, B. (2020). Dynamics for a fractional-order predator-prey model with group defense. *Scientific Reports* 10, 1–17. doi:10.1038/s41598-020-61468-3

[34] Vargas-De-León, C. (2015). Volterra-type Lyapunov functions for fractional-order epidemic systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 24, 75–85. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.12.013

[35] Wang, W. and Chen, L. (1997). A predator-prey system with stage-structure for predator. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications* 33, 83–91. doi:10.1016/S0898-1221(97)00056-4

[36] Xiao, M. and Cao, J. (2009). Hopf bifurcation and non-hyperbolic equilibrium in a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with linear harvesting rate: Analysis and computation. *Mathematical and Computer Modelling* 50, 360–379. doi:10.1016/j.mcm.2009.04.018

In review

[37] Xiao, Z., Li, Z., Zhu, Z., and Chen, F. (2019). Hopf bifurcation and stability in a Beddington-DeAngelis predator-prey model with stage structure for predator and time delay incorporating prey refuge. *Open Mathematics* 17, 141–159. doi:10.1515/math-2019-0014

[38] Yan, X.-P. and Zhang, C.-H. (2021). Global stability of a delayed diffusive predator–prey model with prey harvesting of Michaelis–Menten type. *Applied Mathematics Letters* 114, 106904. doi:10.1016/j.aml.2020.106904

[39] Yousef, F. B., Yousef, A., and Maji, C. (2021). Effects of fear in a fractional-order predator-prey system with predator density-dependent prey mortality. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 145, 110711. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2021.110711

[40] Zeng, X., Liu, L., and Xie, W. (2020). Existence and Uniqueness of the Positive Steady State Solution for a Lotka-Volterra Predator-Prey Model with a Crowding Term. *Acta Mathematica Scientia* 40, 1961–1980. doi:10.1007/s10473-020-0622-7

[41] Zhang, F., Chen, Y., and Li, J. (2019). Dynamical analysis of a stage-structured predator-prey model with cannibalism. *Mathematical Biosciences* 307, 33–41. doi:10.1016/j.mbs.2018.11.004

[42] Zhang, X. and Liu, Z. (2019). Periodic oscillations in age-structured ratio-dependent predator–prey model with Michaelis–Menten type functional response. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena* 389, 51–63. doi:10.1016/j.physd.2018.10.002

[43] Zhang, X. A., Chen, L., and Neumann, A. U. (2000). The stage-structured predator-prey model and optimal harvesting policy. *Mathematical Biosciences* 168, 201–210. doi:10.1016/S0025-5564(00)00033-X

[44] Zhang, Z., Upadhyay, R. K., and Datta, J. (2018). Bifurcation analysis of a modified Leslie–Gower model with Holling type-IV functional response and nonlinear prey harvesting. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2018. doi:10.1186/s13662-018-1581-3

In review

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Manuscript revision request - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 10 November 2022 pukul 13.20
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro,

I'm contacting you to request your action on your manuscript "Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect" submitted to Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology.

Please access the review forum using the link below to respond to the comments in the Editor's tab and resubmit the revised manuscript by 14 Nov 2022. We encourage you to submit your revised manuscript with tracked changes to facilitate the review.

http://review.frontiersin.org/review/1077831/0/0

The review process is almost complete and we look forward to receiving your response in time. Should you require more time please do not hesitate to contact the editorial office.

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

----------MANUSCRIPT DETAILS----------
Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics
Article type: Original Research

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Frontiers: New Comments in the Interactive Review Forum - 1077831

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 11 November 2022 pukul 22.12
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Dr Panigoro,

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office has sent you a message. Please click 'Reply' to send a direct response

New comments were posted by the editor Bapan Ghosh. Please visit the review forum using the link below and address these comments within the coming week:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=4762d286-3ca9-4cb1-9725-4fc51d994e87

Please respond to all comments from the editor. Note that the comments will be visible to all participants of the review forum.
You will also be able to submit a revised version of your manuscript. We encourage you to submit your revised manuscript with tracked changes to facilitate the review.

Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi, Resmawan Resmawan
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022
Edited by: Bapan Ghosh

Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Action needed: your reply to the editor's request - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 14 November 2022 pukul 13.27
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: "Hasan S. Panigoro" <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Dear Dr Panigoro,

This is to remind you that your response to the editor Bapan Ghosh is overdue. Please visit the review forum using the link below and address the editor's comments as soon as possible:
https://review.frontiersin.org/review/bootstrap/3bf76035-93b7-471b-99c6-4c5b567941af

If you need to resubmit a revised version of your manuscript, we encourage you to first respond to the Editor's comments highlighting all the changes that you have made.

Please then submit your revised manuscript with tracked changes to highlight the revisions. Always ensure that both manuscript files (Word DOC or LaTex and PDF) are identical in content when submitting your revisions.

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022
Interactive review started on: Not activated
Edited by: Bapan Ghosh
Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems

You are receiving this email regarding ongoing activities you have with Frontiers. If you think this was wrongly sent to you, please contact our support team at support@frontiersin.org

Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Hasan S. Panigoro [1], **Emli Rahmi** [1], **and Resmawan** [1]

[1] *Biomathematics Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Universitas Negeri Gorontalo, Bone Bolango 96119, Indonesia*

Correspondence*:
Corresponding Author
hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

ABSTRACT

The complexity of the dynamical behaviors of interaction between prey and its predator is studied. The prey and predator relationship involves the age structure and intraspecific competition on predators, and the nonlinear harvesting of prey following the Michaelis-Menten type term. Some biological validities are shown for the constructed model such as the existence and uniqueness as well as the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions. Three equilibrium points namely the origin, axial, and interior point are found including their global dynamics by employing the Lyapunov function along with the generalized Lassale invariant principle. The changes in dynamical behaviors driven by the harvesting and the memory effect are exhibited namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. The appearance of these interesting phenomena is strengthened by giving numerical simulations consisting of bifurcation diagrams, phase portraits, and their time series.

Keywords: bifurcation, age structure, intraspecific competition, harvesting, memory effect

1 INTRODUCTION

Since Lotka and Volterra introduced the classical predator-prey model, theoretical studies of predation without age structure have attracted the attention of many authors, see for example [6, 12, 28, 35]. However, in nature, many species of plants and animals could have life histories that can simply be partitioned into two age stages: immature and mature stages. In each stage, individuals of species have identical biological characteristics such as the ability to reproduce, motile, ingest food, and survive [11]. In particular, there are amphibians, insects, birds, and mammals with life cycles that can last from only several days or weeks to more than a century. For this reason, some researchers have developed the predator-prey model by incorporating age structure either in prey or/and predator population with other factors that also influence the dynamics of the predator-prey model, mainly restricted to the classical integer-order, stochastic, or delay equations [18, 16, 8, 32, 37, 36, 17, 15].

In 1997, Wang and Chen [30] considered the predator-prey model with age structure for the predator population using time delays. If we ignore the effect of time delay, the model can be written as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

Here $x(t), y(t)$, and $z(t)$ represent the population densities of prey, immature predator, and mature predator, at time t, respectively. Model (1) assumes the prey grows logistically with r as the intrinsic growth rate, K is the carrying capacity; m is the linear Holling type I functional response, n is the conversion rate with which captured prey are converted to new immature predator, β is the maturity rate of the predator, δ_1 and δ_2 are the death rate of the immature and mature predator, respectively. It is also assumed that only the mature predator can feed the prey through the term mxz. If we do not consider the age structure of the predator population, then model (1) is reduced to the classical Lotka-Volterra model for which the positive equilibrium or the boundary equilibrium of this model is globally asymptotically stable. This means that the model has no periodic solution. On the other hand, [30] prove that in model (1) there exists an orbitally asymptotically stable periodic solution around the interior equilibrium point which suggests that the age structure can cause periodic oscillation of populations.

From the point of view of human needs, harvesting of populations generally occurs in wildlife, forestry, and fisheries management. When harvesting is integrated into the predator-prey model, there are three types of harvesting, namely constant harvesting [5], linear harvesting [31], and non-linear harvesting [38]. In this paper, we assume that the predator is not a commercial species and there is intraspecific competition among immature predators. Therefore, the predator-prey model with age structure and intraspecific competition in predator (1) where the prey population is subject to Michaelis-Menten type harvesting is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

An example of prey-predator interactions whose biological phenomena are described in the model (2) can be found in the African wild dog with its prey impala. The African wild dogs are a social structure that lives in packs. For three to four weeks, young African wild dogs were in the den with their mother. All adult members of African wild dogs are caring for the young and provide food for them. The hunting members of the pack will return to the den where they regurgitate meat for the nursing female and young. In some cases, more young fail to survive because the hunting member does not bring back sufficient food for the young which lead to intraspecific competition in immature predator [22]. On the other hand, the prey, impala, even though there are no major threats to their survival, poaching has become significantly contributed to the decline in its number [14].

Note that the growth rates of the prey, immature, and mature predator populations in the model (2) depend only on the local state as the left-hand side is the integer-order derivative. On the other hand, most

biological systems have properties where the current state is affected by all of the past states or it's called the memory effect. Therefore, modeling with memory effects can be done by analyzing the system using fractional-order calculus [13, 21]. The operators of the fractional-order derivative have non-local properties to make them more suitable for dynamical systems which have memory influences on their state variables.

After Riemann and Liouville generalized the concept of integer-order calculus to the fractional-order calculus over two decades ago, the studies about the predator-prey models with fractional-order differential equation have gained much attention, for example, [27, 23, 3, 9, 34, 10, 24]. The fractional-order derivatives are defined as an integration that provides the ability to store the whole memory over time and hence it could give an exact description of different ecological phenomena. For this reason, the new structure for the model (2) is given in the following form.

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x(t) &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} = F_1(x,y,z), \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} y(t) &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2 = F_2(x,y,z), \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} z(t) &= \beta y - \delta_2 z = F_3(x,y,z). \end{aligned} \tag{3}$$

The existence and local stability of all equilibrium points of model (3) are discussed in [25]. However, to the best of our knowledge, the global dynamics and bifurcation analysis of model (3), to this day, has not been investigated. Here, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t)$ is the standard Caputo derivative for a continuous function $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}([0,+\infty),\mathbb{R})$ which is defined as follows

$${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \int_0^t \frac{f'(\tau)}{(t-\tau)^{\alpha}} d\tau, \tag{4}$$

where $\Gamma(*)$ is the gamma function, $t \geq 0$, and $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ is known as the order of the fractional derivative.

Because of the above mentioned, we have organized our work in several sections: In Section 2, we develop the existence and uniqueness solution of the model (3). To check the biologically well-posedness of the model, we establish the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions of the model in Section 3. In Section 4, we derive some sufficient conditions to ensure the global asymptotic stability of each locally asymptotically stable equilibrium point by applying the Lyapunov functions. We then analyze the existing conditions of transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations in Section 5. Some numerical simulations of our obtained results are carried out in Section 6. Finally, the conclusions are given in Section 7.

2 EXISTENCE AND UNIQUENESS

In this section, we will show that the model (3) has a unique solution. A similar manner given by [19] is adopted. We first take the Riemann-Liouville integral (Definition 1 in [33]) on both sides of eq. (3) to achieve the following Volterra-type integral equations.

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) - x(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_1(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\ y(t) - y(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_2(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

$$z(t) - z(0) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_3(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$

where $N(\tau) = (\tau, x(\tau), y(\tau), z(\tau))$. Now, we will show that the kernels $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1,2,3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition. For $\|.\|$ is the Euclidean norm, we suppose that $\|x(t)\| \leq a_1$, $\|\bar{x}(t)\| \leq a_2$, $\|y(t)\| \leq a_3$, $\|\bar{y}(t)\| \leq a_4$, $\|z(t)\| \leq a_5$, and $\|\bar{z}(t)\| \leq a_6$ are bounded functions. For x, $\bar{x}$, y, $\bar{y}$, z, and $\bar{z}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\|F_1(x(t)) - F_1(\bar{x}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} \right] - \left[r\bar{x}\left(1 - \frac{\bar{x}}{K}\right) - m\bar{x}z - \frac{h\bar{x}}{c+\bar{x}} \right] \right\| \\
&= \left\| r(x-\bar{x}) - \frac{r}{K}(x+\bar{x})(x-\bar{x}) - mz(x-\bar{x}) - ch\left(\frac{x-\bar{x}}{(c+x)(c+\bar{x})}\right) \right\| \\
&\leq r\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K}\|x-\bar{x}\| + a_5 m\|x-\bar{x}\| + \frac{h}{c}\|x-\bar{x}\| \\
&= g_1\|x-\bar{x}\|, \\
\|F_2(y(t)) - F_2(\bar{y}(t))\| &= \left\| \left[nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right] - \left[nxz - \beta\bar{y} - \delta_1\bar{y} - \omega\bar{y}^2\right] \right\| \\
&= \|-\beta(y-\bar{y}) - \delta_1(y-\bar{y}) - \omega(y+\bar{y})(y-\bar{y})\| \\
&\leq \beta\|y-\bar{y}\| + \delta_1\|y-\bar{y}\| + \omega(a_3+a_4)\|y-\bar{y}\| \\
&= g_2\|y-\bar{y}\|, \\
\|F_3(z(t)) - F_3(\bar{z}(t))\| &= \|[\beta y - \delta_2 z] - [\beta y - \delta_2\bar{z}]\| \\
&\leq g_3\|z-\bar{z}\|,
\end{aligned}$$

where $g_1 = r + \frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K} + a_5 m + \frac{h}{c}$, $g_2 = \beta + \delta_1 + \omega(a_3+a_4)$, and $g_3 = \delta_2$. Therefore, we conclude that $F_i,\ i = 1,2,3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition. Furthermore, it is clear that if $0 \leq g_i < 1$ then F_i are contractions for $i = 1,2,3$. Therefore, the following theorem is obtained.

THEOREM 1. *The kernel $F_i(N(t)),\ i = 1,2,3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition and contractions if $0 < g_i < 1,\ i = 1,2,3$.*

Next, the eq. (5) can be written as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
x(t) &= x(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_1(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
y(t) &= y(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_2(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
z(t) &= z(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_3(N(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,
\end{aligned}$$

which can be writen by the following recursive formula

$$x_n(t) = x(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$

$$y_n(t) = y(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$
$$z_n(t) = z(0) + \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1})(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$

with initial conditions $x_0(t) = x(0)$, $y_0(t) = y(0)$, and $z_0(t) = z(0)$. Therefore, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{1_n}(t) &= x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2}, y, z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
\varphi_{2_n}(t) &= y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-2}, z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau, \\
\varphi_{3_n}(t) &= z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,
\end{aligned} \tag{6}$$

where $x_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{1_n}(t)$, $y_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{2_n}(t)$, and $z_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{3_n}(t)$. Now, we evaluate the norm of eq. (6). We achieve

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &= \|x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t)\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\left(F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-2}, y, z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|, \\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &= \|y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t)\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\left(F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-2}, z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|, \\
\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| &= \|z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t)\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\left(F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1}) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau\right\|.
\end{aligned} \tag{7}$$

From Theorem 1, we have that the kernel satify the Lipschitz condition and hence eq. (7) becomes

$$\|x_n(t) - x_{n-1}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|x_{n-1} - x_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$
$$\|y_n(t) - y_{n-1}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|y_{n-1} - y_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau,$$
$$\|z_n(t) - z_{n-1}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|z_{n-1} - z_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\, d\tau.$$

The last inequality gives

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &\leq \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{1_{n-1}}(\tau)\right\|\, d\tau, \\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &\leq \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{2_{n-1}}(\tau)\right\|\, d\tau,
\end{aligned} \tag{8}$$

$$\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| \leq \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left\|\varphi_{3_{n-1}}(\tau)\right\| \, d\tau.$$

Finally, the existence of a solution is given by the following theorem.

THEOREM 2. *The solution of model* (3) *has a solution under the condition if we have* t_1 *such that* $\left(\frac{t_1 g_i}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) < 1, \ i = 1, 2, 3.$

PROOF. We assume that $x(t)$, $y(t)$, and $z(t)$ are bounded and their kernel $F_i, \ i = 1, 2, 3$ satisfy Lipschitz condition. According to (8), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &\leq \|x_0(t)\| \left[\frac{t_1 g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n, \\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &\leq \|y_0(t)\| \left[\frac{t_1 g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n, \\
\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| &\leq \|z_0(t)\| \left[\frac{t_1 g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n,
\end{aligned} \tag{9}$$

which represent the existence and continuity of the system. To show that the solution of the model (3) can be set up from the functions (9), We assume

$$\begin{aligned}
x(t) - x(0) &= x_n(t) - Q_{1_n}(t), \\
y(t) - y(0) &= y_n(t) - Q_{2_n}(t), \\
z(t) - z(0) &= z_n(t) - Q_{3_n}(t).
\end{aligned} \tag{10}$$

where $Q_{i_n}, \ i = 1, 2, 3$ are remaining terms. Furthermore, the given terms would be demonstrated hold $\|Q_{i_\infty}\| \to 0 \ \forall i = 1, 2, 3$. Denote we find that

$$\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1n}\|(t) &\leq \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z)\right) \, d\tau\right\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(\tau, x, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z)\| \, d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{t g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|x - x_{n-1}\|, \\
\|Q_{2n}\|(t) &\leq \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, x, y, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z)\right) \, d\tau\right\| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(\tau, x, y, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z)\| \, d\tau \\
&\leq \frac{t g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|y - y_{n-1}\|. \\
\|Q_{3n}\|(t) &\leq \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, x, y, z) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1})\right) \, d\tau\right\|
\end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_3(\tau, x, y, z) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1})\| \; d\tau$$
$$\leq \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|z - z_{n-1}\| .$$

By applying recursive pattern, we acquire

$$\begin{aligned} \|Q_{1_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_1^n k, \\ \|Q_{2_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_2^n k, \\ \|Q_{3_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_3^n k. \end{aligned} \tag{12}$$

At the point t_1, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|Q_{1_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_1^n k, \\ \|Q_{2_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_2^n k, \\ \|Q_{3_n}(t)\| &\leq \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_3^n k. \end{aligned} \tag{13}$$

By considering the results of Theorem 1 and applying $n \to \infty$ to both sides, we have $\|Q_{i_\infty}\| \to 0 \; \forall i = 1, 2, 3$.

In the end, we will show that the solution unique for each initial value by utilizing the contradiction approach. Suppose that there exists another solution of the model (3) namely $x_1(t)$, $y_1(t)$, and $z_1(t)$. Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) - x_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_1(\tau, x, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z)\right) \; d\tau, \\ y(t) - y_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_2(\tau, x, y, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z)\right) \; d\tau, \\ z(t) - z_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(\tau, x, y, z) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1})\right) \; d\tau. \end{aligned} \tag{14}$$

Applying the norm on both sides, we achieve

$$\begin{aligned} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(\tau, x, y, z) - F_1(\tau, x_{n-1}, y, z)\| \; d\tau, \\ \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &\leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(\tau, x, y, z) - F_2(\tau, x, y_{n-1}, z)\| \; d\tau, \end{aligned} \tag{15}$$

$$\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| \leq \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_3(\tau, x, y, z) - F_3(\tau, x, y, z_{n-1})\| \; d\tau.$$

By considering Theorem 1, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &\leq \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\|, \\
\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &\leq \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|y(t) - y_1(t)\|, \\
\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| &\leq \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|z(t) - z_1(t)\|.
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the following equations are obtained.

$$\begin{aligned}
\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\leq 0, \\
\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\leq 0, \\
\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\leq 0.
\end{aligned} \tag{16}$$

As results, we achieve $\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = 0$, $\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = 0$, and $\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = 0$ which impact $x(t) = x_1(t)$, $y(t) = y_1(t)$, and $z(t) = z_1(t)$. Then, we finally give the following theorem.

THEOREM 3. *The Caputo fractional-order predator prey model* (3) *has a unique solution.*

3 NON-NEGATIVITY AND BOUNDEDNESS

In this section, we will show that for any initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ where

$$\mathbb{R}^3_+ := \{(x, y, z) \; : \; x \geq 0, \; y \geq 0, \; z \geq 0, \; x \in \mathbb{R}, \; y \in \mathbb{R}\},$$

the solution not only exists and is unique but also bounded and always in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ as $t \to \infty$. Therefore, we have the following two theorems.

THEOREM 4. *If the initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ then both population densities of prey and predator given by model* (3) *remain in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.*

PROOF. To prove this non-negativity condition, we apply *reductio ad absurdum* (contradiction method) which also use in [3, 20]. We assume that there exists $\hat{t} > 0$ such that

$$\begin{cases}
x(t) & > & 0, \text{ when } 0 \leq t < \hat{t}, \\
x(\hat{t}) & = & 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t} \\
x(\hat{t}^+) & < & 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t}^+.
\end{cases} \tag{17}$$

From the first equation in eq. (3) along with eq. (17), we have

$$ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x\,(t)|_{x(\hat{t})} = 0. \tag{18} $$

According to Lemma 3.1 in [4], we get $x(\hat{t}^+) = 0$ which contradicts with (17) where $x(\hat{t}^+) < 0$. This means that $x(t) \geq 0$ for all $t \in [0, \infty]$. In similar manner, we can show that $y(t) \geq 0$ and $z(t) \geq 0$ for all $t \in [0, \infty]$. In a conclusion, we have the non-negative solution for model (3) when the initial values in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

THEOREM 5. *The solution of model* (3) *is always bounded in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ *for the initial condition in* $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

PROOF. Since we work the population model, it is natural that the population must be bounded due to the limitation of their biological resources which also knows as environmental carrying capacity. Thus, the boundedness of the solution of model (3) is also important to learn and prove. From Theorem 4, we can define a positive function as follows.

$$ \mathcal{N}(t) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{19} $$

For any $\gamma > 0$, the following fractional-order differential equation holds.

$$ \begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma\mathcal{N}(t) &= {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}x(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}y(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}y(t) + \gamma N(t) \\ &= \left(rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) \\ &\quad + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &\leq rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} + (\gamma - \delta_1)\frac{my}{n} + (\gamma - \delta_2)\frac{mz}{n} \end{aligned} $$

By choosing $\gamma < \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$, we obtain

$$ \begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma\mathcal{N}(t) &\leq (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r}\right) \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r} + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2} - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right) \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left[\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right] \\ &= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r} \end{aligned} $$

$$\leq \frac{(r+\gamma)^2 K}{4r}$$

According to Lemma 3 in [26], we apply the comparison principle and obtain

$$\mathcal{N}(t) \leq \left(\mathcal{N}(0) - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2 K}{4\gamma r}\right) E_\alpha[-\gamma t^\alpha] + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2 K}{4\gamma r}. \tag{20}$$

For $t \to \infty$, we achieve $\mathcal{N}(t) \to \dfrac{(r+\gamma)^2 K}{4\gamma r}$ which means all solutions of model (3) with non-negative initial conditions are confined to $\hat{\Omega}$ where

$$\hat{\Omega} := \left\{(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}^3_+ \ : \ \mathcal{N}(t) = x(t) + \frac{my(t)}{n} + \frac{mz(t)}{n} \leq \sigma, \ \sigma = \frac{(r+\gamma)^2 K}{4\gamma r} + \varepsilon, \ \varepsilon > 0\right\}. \tag{21}$$

4 GLOBAL DYNAMICS

In this section, the global dynamics of model (3) are investigated. Denote that all biological equilibrium points, their existence conditions, and their local stability are successfully described in [25] which can be rewritten by the following theorem.

THEOREM 6. *(i) The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ always exists. It is locally asymptotically stable (LAS) if $r < \dfrac{h}{c}$.*

(ii) The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ where $\hat{x}$ is positive root of $x^2 + (c-K)x + \left(\dfrac{h}{r} - c\right)K = 0$ which has

(a) an equilibrium point if $c > \dfrac{h}{r}$.

(b) a pair of equilibrium points if $c < \min\left\{K, \dfrac{h}{r}\right\}$.

Moreover, it is LAS if $h < \dfrac{(c+\hat{x})^2 r}{K}$ and $\hat{x} < \dfrac{(\beta+\delta_1)\delta_2}{\beta n}$.

(iii) The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ exist if $a_i, \ i = 2,3$ in [25] satisfies the following statements.

(a) An equilibrium point in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_3 < 0$.

(b) Two equilibrium points in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_2 < 0$ and $a_3 > 0$.

The LAS condition of $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be seen in Theorem 4 in [25].

Denote that all equilibrium points may attain local asymptotic stability with several biological conditions. Now, we will identify the biological properties to obtain globally asymptotically stable (GAS) for each equilibrium point. The analytical results are given by the following three theorems.

THEOREM 7. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ is GAS if $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$.*

PROOF. We define the positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n} \tag{22}$$

By applying Lemma 3.1 in [29], we compute the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\leq {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
&= \left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} + mxz - \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} + \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&\leq rx - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}.
\end{aligned}$$

From eq. (21), we have $x \leq \sigma$ and hence

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\leq rx - \frac{hx}{c+\sigma} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} \\
&= -\left(\frac{h}{c+\sigma} - r\right)x - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$ if $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$. We also find that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (0,0,0)$. This conveys that $\{\mathcal{E}_o\}$ is the only invariant set on wich ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$. Obeying Lemma 4.6 in [13], $r \leq \dfrac{h}{c+\sigma}$ obviously becomes the biological condition of $\mathcal{E}_o$ to a reach GAS.

THEOREM 8. *The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ is GAS if $\dfrac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \dfrac{\delta_2}{n}$.*

PROOF. We construct a positive definite Lyapunov function based on the Volterra equation as follows.

$$\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = \left(x - \hat{x} - \hat{x}\ln\frac{x}{\hat{x}}\right) + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{23}$$

The $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z)$ along the solution of model (3) given by Lemma 3.1 in [29] is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq\ & \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y}{n} + \frac{m{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z}{n} \\
=\ & \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \\
& \frac{m}{n}\left(\beta y - \delta_2 z\right) \\
=\ & (x-\hat{x})\left(r - \frac{rx}{K} - mz - \frac{h}{c+x}\right) + mxz - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
=\ & (x-\hat{x})\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x}) + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} - mz\right) + mxz - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n}
\end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} + m\hat{x}z - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&\leq -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{c\hat{x}} + m\hat{x}z - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c\hat{x}}\right)(x-\hat{x})^2 - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \left(\frac{\delta_2}{n} - \hat{x}\right)mz
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\frac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \frac{\delta_2}{n}$, we have ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}_+^3$. It is also clear that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (\hat{x},0,0)$. This confirms that $\{\mathcal{E}_A\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$. Therefore, $\mathcal{E}_A$ is GAS due to Lemma 4.6 in [13]. This confirms the justifiability of Theorem 8.

THEOREM 9. *Let* $\Omega_X := \left\{(x,y,z) \ : \ \frac{z^*}{z} < \frac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}\right\}$ *and* $h < \frac{c^2 r}{K}$. *The interior point* $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ *is GAS in* Ω_X.

PROOF. Consider a positive definite Lyapunov function as follows.

$$
\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = \left(x - x^* - x^* \ln\frac{x}{x^*}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(y - y^* - y^* \ln\frac{x}{y^*}\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\frac{(z-z^*)^2}{2z^*}. \tag{24}
$$

By appying Lemma 3.1 in [29] and Lemma 1 in [2], we obtain the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)$ as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq\ & \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
=\ & \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) \\
& + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right)\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right)(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
=\ & (x-x^*)\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*) - m(z-z^*) + \frac{h(x-x^*)}{(c+x)(c+x^*)}\right) \\
& + (y-y^*)\left(\frac{mxz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*}{y^*} - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)}{n}\right) + (z-z^*)\left(\frac{y}{y^*} - 1 - \frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right) \\
=\ & -\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*)^2 + mz^*x + mx^*z + \frac{h(x-x^*)^2}{(c+x)(c+x^*)} - \frac{my^*xz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*y}{y^*} \\
& - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} + \frac{yz}{y^*} - \frac{z^*y}{y^*} - z + z^* - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying eq. (21), we have

$$
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \leq -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}
$$

$$-\left(1-mx^*-\frac{\sigma n}{my^*}\right)z+(1+\sigma m)z^*.$$

Since $\dfrac{z^*}{z}<\dfrac{(1-mx^*)my^*-n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}$, we achieve

$$^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z)\leq-\left(\frac{r}{K}-\frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2-\frac{m\omega\left(y-y^*\right)^2}{n}-\frac{\left(z-z^*\right)^2}{z^*}.$$

Thus, $^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)\leq 0$ for all $(x,y,z)\in\mathbb{R}_+^3$ when $h<\dfrac{c^2r}{K}$. We also confirm that $^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)=0$ if $(x,y,z)=(x^*,y^*,z^*)$ and hence $\{\mathcal{E}_I\}$ is the only invariant set on which $^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha}\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)=0$. Based on Lemma 4.6 in [13], the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is GAS in Ω_X. This ends the proof.

5 BIFURCATION ANALYSIS

In this section, we will study the occurrence of several phenomena namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Two parameters are chosen namely the harvesting rate (h) and the order of the derivative (α) as the memory index. For the analytical purpose, we define the following parameter.

$$\begin{aligned}h_1^*&=cr,\\h_2^*&=\frac{(c+K)^2r}{4K},\\\alpha^*&=\frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|.\end{aligned}$$

Next, the following theorem is given for describing the occurrence of transcritical bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter.

THEOREM 10. *The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ exchange their stability via transcritical bifurcation when h passes through h_1^*.*

PROOF. Since the axial consists of two equilibrium points, we focus on the axial point nearest to the origin point. When $h=h_1^*$, the axial point merge with the origin point $\mathcal{E}_0=\mathcal{E}_A=(0,0,0)$ where the eigenvalues of the Jacobian matrix are: $\lambda_1=0$, $\lambda_2=(\beta+\delta_1)$, and $\lambda_3=-\delta_2$. We obtain $|\arg(\lambda_{2,3})|=\pi>\alpha\pi/2$ while $|\arg(\lambda_1)|=\alpha\pi/2$. This means $\mathcal{E}_0=\mathcal{E}_A=(0,0,0)$ is non-hyperbolic. When $h_1^*<h<\dfrac{(c+K)^2r}{4K}$, by applying Theorems 2 and 3 in [25], $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes LAS while the nearest $\mathcal{E}_A$ becomes a saddle point. For $0<h<h_1^*$, The origin $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes unstable and nearest $\mathcal{E}_A\notin\mathbb{R}_+^3$ becomes unstable. This condition show the existence of transcritical bifurcation where h becomes the bifurcation parameter while $h=h_1^*$ is the bifurcation point.

Now, the existence of saddle-node bifurcation on axial will be proven by still regarding the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter. As a result, the following theorem is proposed.

THEOREM 11. *Suppose that $c<\min\left\{\dfrac{h}{r},K\right\}$. The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ undergoes saddle-node bifurcation when h passes through the bifurcation point h_2^*.*

PROOF. According to Theorem 1 in [25], the axial point does not exist when $h > h_2^*$. When $h = h_2^*$, a unique equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_A = \left(\frac{K-c}{2}, 0, 0\right)$ occurs in axial where its Jacobian matrix has three eigenvalues: $\lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_{2,3} = -\frac{1}{2}\left[\beta + \delta_1 + \delta_2 + \sqrt{(\beta + \delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 + 2\beta n(K-c)}\right]$. Since $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$, this axial point is non-hyperbolic. When $h < h^*$, two axial points occurs given by $\mathcal{E}_A^a = (\hat{x}_a, 0, 0)$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b = (\hat{x}_b, 0, 0)$ where $\hat{x}_a = \frac{K-c}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$ and $\hat{x}_b = \frac{K-c}{2} - \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$. It is easy to validate that both $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ are in $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ and have different stability. As a consequence, all the given circumstances express the occurrence of saddle-node bifurcation.

Based on Theorems 10 and 11, we obtain more global bifurcation namely backward bifurcation given by the following lemma.

LEMMA 1. *The model* (3) *undergoes backward bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate* (h).

PROOF. From previous theorems, the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ exists and LAS while $\mathcal{E}_o$ is unstable when $h < h_1^*$. When $h_1^* < h < h_2^*$, $\mathcal{E}_o$ becomes LAS, $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ still exists and LAS, and unstable $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ occurs. The bistability condition is held for this interval of h which means that the convergence of the solution is very sensitive to the initial condition. Finally, those two axial points merge when $h = h_2^*$ and disappear when $h > h_2^*$. This completes the proof.

Finally, we will show that the memory index in this case the order of the derivative (α) affects the dynamical behaviors of model (3) indicated by the appearance of Hopf bifurcation around the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$.

THEOREM 12. *Suppose the characteristic equation of the Jacobian matrix evaluated at* $\mathcal{E}_I$ *can be written as* $\lambda^3 + \xi_1\lambda^2 + \xi_2\lambda + \xi_3 = 0$ *which has a pair of complex conjugate eigenvalues* $\lambda_{1,2} = \zeta_1 \pm i\zeta_2$ *where* $\zeta_1 > 0$ *and one real negative eigenvalue* $(\lambda_3 < 0)$. *Model 3 undergoes a Hopf bifurcation when the order of the fractional derivative* α *crosses out the critical value* $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$.

PROOF. From the earlier assumptions, we have $\min_{1\le i\le 3}|\arg(\lambda_i)| = \arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. Therefore, the solution of $m(\alpha^*) = \alpha^*\frac{\pi}{2} - \min|\arg(\lambda_i)| = 0$ is only when $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi}\arctan\left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. If we check the transversal condition: $\frac{dm(\alpha)}{d\alpha}|_{\alpha=\alpha^*} = \frac{\pi}{2}$ which is not equal 0, we can assure that the sign of $m(\alpha)$ is changes when the bifurcation parameter α passing by α^*. It means that the equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is stable when $\alpha \in (0, \alpha^*)$ and is unstable for $\alpha^* < \alpha < 1$.

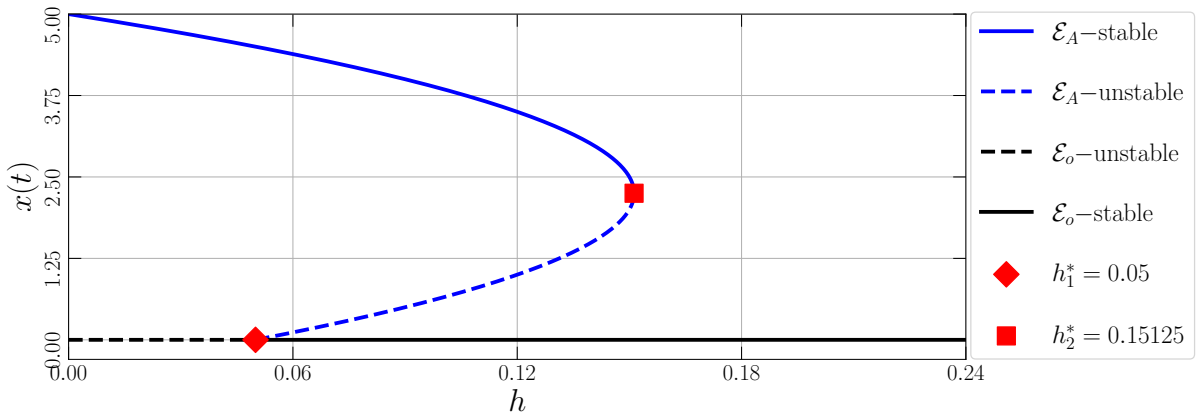


Figure 1. Bifurcation diagram driven by the harvesting rate (h) of model (3) around the axial point using the parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, and $\alpha = 0.9$.

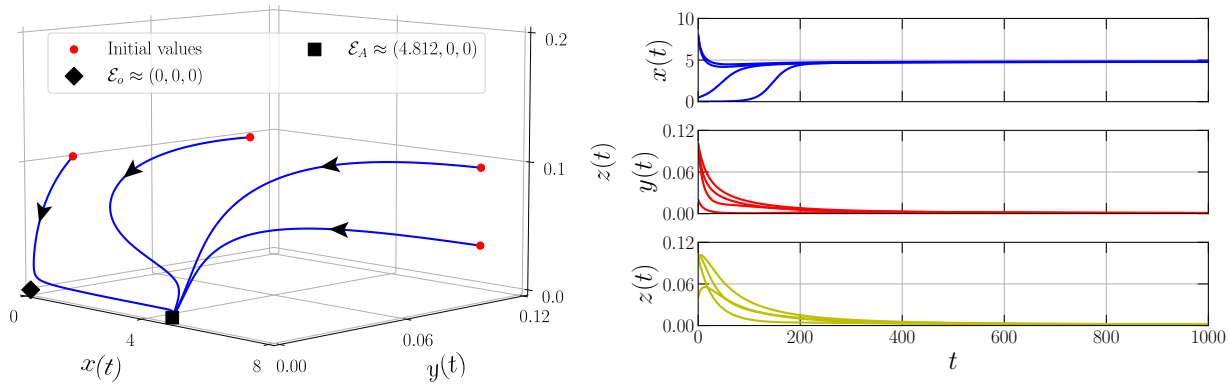


Figure 2. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.02$

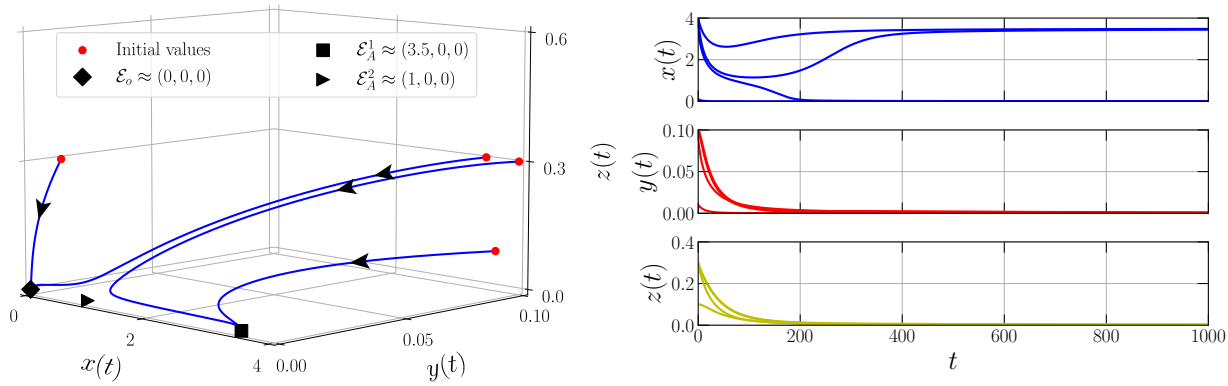


Figure 3. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.12$

6 NUMERICAL SIMULATIONS

In this section, we explore the dynamical behaviors of model (3) numerically to support analytical findings, especially the occurrence of bifurcation. The predictor-corrector scheme given by [7] is employed. All of the parameters used in these simulations are assumptions matched with the biological conditions given by

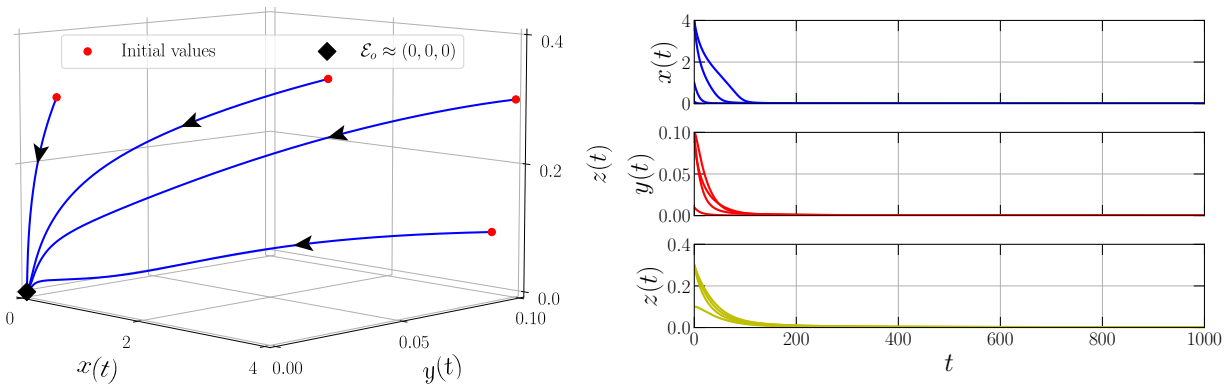


Figure 4. Phase portrait and time series of model (3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.18$

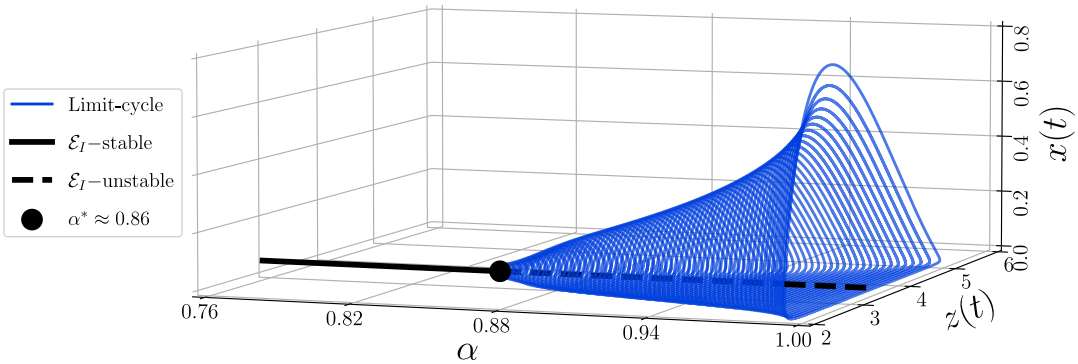


Figure 5. Bifurcation diagram driven by the order of the derivative (α) of model (3) around the axial point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values: $r = 0.8$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $h = 0.01$, $c = 0.08$, $n = 0.2$, $\beta = 0.4$, $\delta_1 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, and $\omega = 0.1$.

the previous analysis results. This decision was taken because this work does not specifically address an ecological case involving a particular organism.

To show the occurrence of several bifurcations driven by the harvesting rate (h), we first set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.1,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ c = 0.5,\ n = 0.01,$$
$$\beta = 0.06,\ \delta_1 = 0.05,\ \delta_2 = 0.05,\ \omega = 0.1,\ \alpha = 0.9. \quad (25)$$

By varying the harvesting rate in the interval $0 \leq h \leq 0.24$, the bifurcation diagram is portrayed as in Figure 1. We have three types of dynamic behaviors around the axial point. When $0 \leq h < h_1^* = 0.05$, we have unstable origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and LAS $\mathcal{E}_A$. The origin point losses its stability via transcritical bifurcation when h crosses h_1^* and the unstable axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ occurs simultaneously. These dynamics are maintained for interval $h_1^* < h < h_2^* = 0.15125$. On the other hand, the stable branch of axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ is preserved for $0 \leq h < h_2^*$. The LAS point and unstable point of $\mathcal{E}_A$ merge into the non-hyperbolic point when $h = h_2^*$. The axial point finally disappeared when h passes through h_2^* while the sign of $\mathcal{E}_o$ doesn't change. Thus we have saddle-node bifurcation on axial with h_2^* as the bifurcation point. If we observe from a more global point of view, these interesting phenomena represent the existence of backward bifurcation marked by the occurrence of bistability condition. To show these dynamical behaviors, we choose three values of

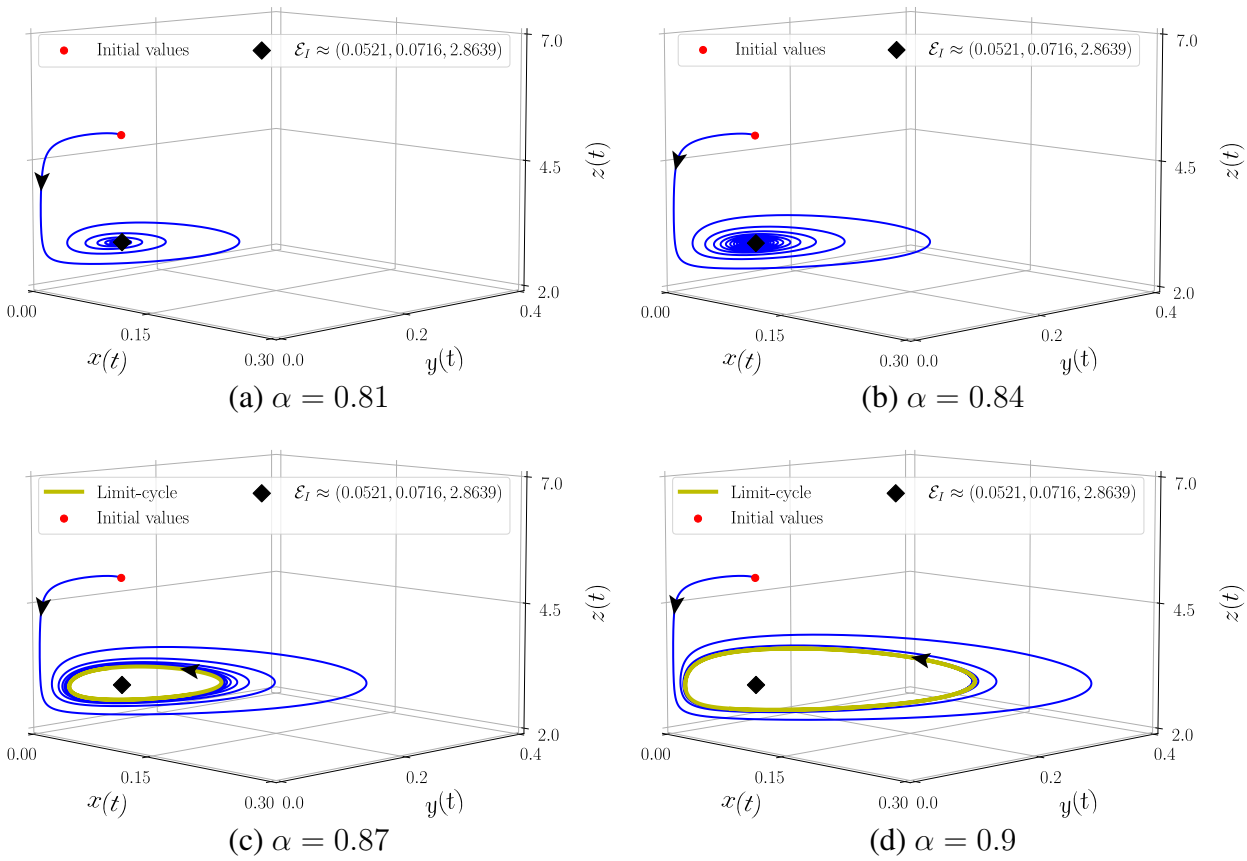


Figure 6. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (26)

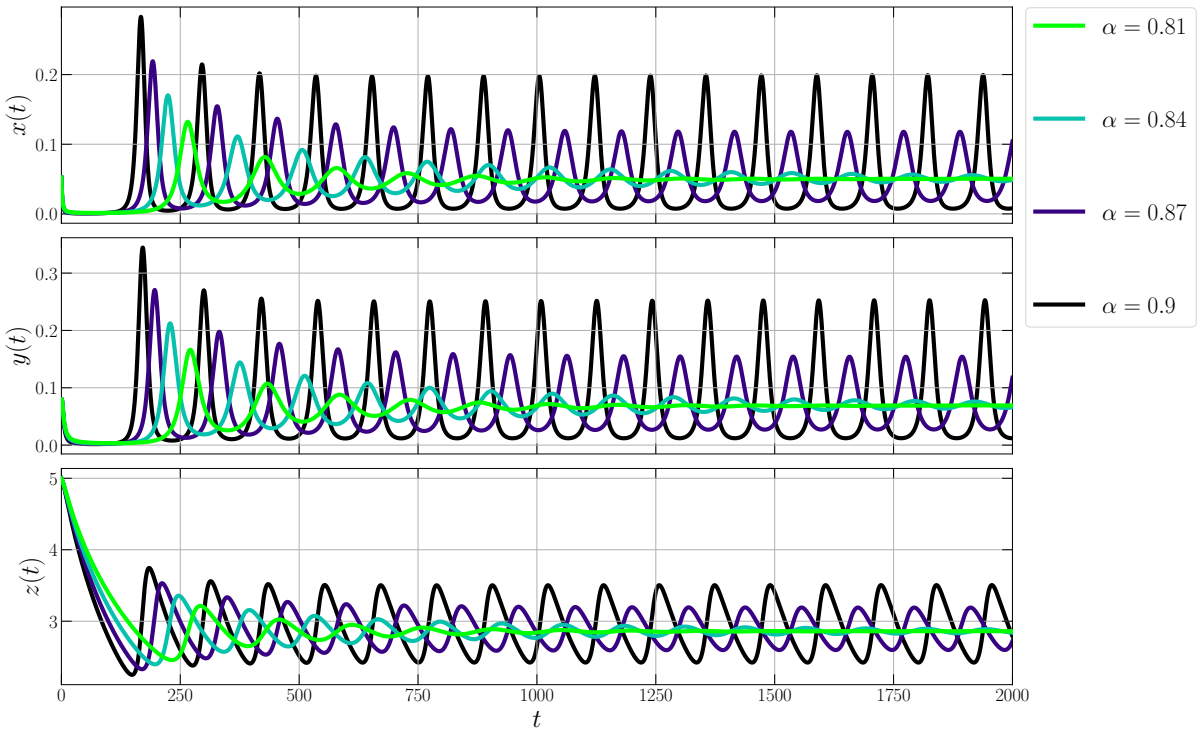


Figure 7. Phase portrait of model (3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values eq. (26)

harvesting rate in each interval: $h = 0.02, 0.12, 0.18$ and portray them as phase portraits and time series. See Figures 2 to 4. The interesting phenomenon called bistability is portrayed in Figure 3. Two equilibrium points LAS simultaneously impact the sensitivity of the convergence of the solution to the selection of the initial value. The two closest initial values are set which converge to the different equilibrium points. One of them convergent to the origin point and the other solution convergent to the axial point. This means, two conditions may arrive namely the extinction of all populations and the only prey existence point. Several reference show that the bistability condition occurs as the consequence of saddle-node bifurcation, see [1] and several references therein.

From the biological point of view, these numerical bifurcations describe the possibility for the prey to extinct or survive due to the change in the harvesting rate while the predator both mature and immature always extinct (Figure 1). Three feasible conditions may happen. First, for any sufficiently small harvesting rate ($0 \leq h < h_1^* = 0.05$), the prey population may maintain its existence in this ecosystem (Figure 2). Second, if the harvesting rate increases ($h_1^* < h < h_2^*$), two possible conditions may occur namely the extinction of prey or the viability of prey. These circumstances depend on the initial condition where if the initial condition is quite close to the origin point, the prey will be extinct, and for the initial condition is far enough from the origin point, the prey can survive extinction (Figure 3). Third, the harvesting rate is again increased ($h > h_2^*$), the population of prey will finally extinct and there are no population again in this ecosystem (Figure 4).

The next circumstance occurs in the interior point of model (3) which demonstrates the influence of the order of the derivative as the memory index to the dynamical behaviors around the interior point. We set the parameter as follows.

$$r = 0.8,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ h = 0.01,\ c = 0.08,\ n = 0.2,$$
$$\beta = 0.4,\ \delta_1 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \omega = 0.1. \quad (26)$$

To identify the dynamical behaviors, we vary the values of α in the interval $0.76 \leq \alpha \leq 1$. As result, we obtain the bifurcation diagram given by Figure 5. For $\alpha < \alpha^* \approx 0.86$, the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is LAS. To show this condition, we give the phase portraits by selecting $\alpha = 0.81$ and $\alpha = 0.84$ as given by Figure 6(a,b). Nearby solution oscillates and convergent to $\mathcal{E}_I$. When α crosses $\alpha^* \approx 0.86$, $\mathcal{E}_I$ losses its stability via Hopf bifurcation which is indicated by the occurrence of periodic signal namely limit-cycle. The nearby solution stays away from $\mathcal{E}_I$ and convergent to the limit-cycle. The evolution of the limit-cycle given by Figure 5 also shows that the diameter of the limit-cycle increases when alpha increases. We portray the phase portraits in Figure 6(c,d) to show the dynamics of solutions around $\mathcal{E}_I$ for $\alpha = 0.87$ and $\alpha = 0.9$. It is shown that the densities of all populations are oscillated and finally converge to the limit cycle. The physical interpretations of Hopf bifurcation driven by α are closely related to the influence of the memory on the change of behaviors around the interior point. The stronger the influence of memory, the higher the ability of prey and predators to maintain their existence ($\alpha < \alpha^*$). For less memory effect which is indicated by $\alpha > \alpha^*$, all populations lose the ability to stabilize their number of individuals. The population density fluctuates according to seasonal patterns which indicates by the appearance of a limit cycle (Figure 6(c,d)), and the peak of each population also increases for less memory effect (Figure 7). Although the density for each population can not tend to a constant number, in this case, the memory effect cannot cause the extinction of every population.

7 CONCLUSIONS

The dynamics of a predator-prey model incorporating four biological conditions namely age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis-Menten type harvesting, and memory effect have been studied. All biological validity has been presented such as the existence, uniqueness, non-negativity, and boundedness of the solution. The dynamics of the model have been explored by showing the global stability conditions for three equilibrium points namely the origin, the axial, and the interior points. We have shown that three bifurcations phenomena driven by the harvesting rate occur around the axial point namely transcritical, saddle-node, and backward bifurcations. The bistability condition exists as the impact of saddle-node bifurcation which states that the existence of prey depends on the initial condition. A bifurcation driven by the memory effect also has been shown around the interior point which is called Hopf bifurcation. All the bifurcation phenomena have an impact on the densities of the population not only may reduce their densities but also threatening the existence of several populations.

CONFLICT OF INTEREST STATEMENT

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

All authors contributed equally to each part of this work. All authors read and approved the final manuscript.

FUNDING

This research is funded by LPPM-UNG via PNBP-Universitas Negeri Gorontalo according to DIPA-UNG No. 023.17.2.677521/2021, under contract No. B/176/UN47.DI/PT.01.03/2022.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors intended to express our gratitude and appreciation to the editors, reviewers, and all those who have supported us in improving this article.

REFERENCES

[1] Adhikary, P. D., Mukherjee, S., and Ghosh, B. (2021). Bifurcations and hydra effects in Bazykin's predator–prey model. *Theoretical Population Biology* 140, 44–53. doi:10.1016/j.tpb.2021.05.002

[2] Aguila-Camacho, N., Duarte-Mermoud, M. A., and Gallegos, J. A. (2014). Lyapunov functions for fractional order systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 19, 2951–2957. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.01.022

[3] Barman, D., Roy, J., and Alam, S. (2022). Modelling hiding behaviour in a predator-prey system by both integer order and fractional order derivatives. *Ecological Informatics* 67, 101483. doi:10.1016/j.ecoinf.2021.101483

[4] Barman, D., Roy, J., Alrabaiah, H., Panja, P., Mondal, S. P., and Alam, S. (2021). Impact of predator incited fear and prey refuge in a fractional order prey predator model. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 142, 110420. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110420

[5] Chow, C., Hoti, M., Li, C., and Lan, K. (2018). Local stability analysis on Lotka-Volterra predator-prey models with prey refuge and harvesting. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 41, 7711–7732. doi:10.1002/mma.5234

[6] Deng, H., Chen, F., Zhu, Z., and Li, Z. (2019). Dynamic behaviors of Lotka–Volterra predator–prey model incorporating predator cannibalism. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2019. doi:10.1186/s13662-019-2289-8

[7] Diethelm, K., Ford, N. J., and Freed, A. D. (2002). A Predictor-Corrector Approach for the Numerical Solution of Fractional Differential Equations. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 29, 3–22. doi:10.1023/A:1016592219341

[8] Dubey, B., Agarwal, S., and Kumar, A. (2018). Optimal harvesting policy of a prey–predator model with Crowley–Martin-type functional response and stage structure in the predator. *Nonlinear Analysis: Modelling and Control* 23, 493–514. doi:10.15388/NA.2018.4.3

[9] Ghanbari, B. and Djilali, S. (2020). Mathematical and numerical analysis of a three-species predator-prey model with herd behavior and time fractional-order derivative. *Mathematical Methods in the Applied Sciences* 43, 1736–1752. doi:10.1002/mma.5999

[10] Ghosh, U., Pal, S., and Banerjee, M. (2021). Memory effect on Bazykin's prey-predator model: Stability and bifurcation analysis. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 143, 110531. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110531

[11] Gui, Z. and Ge, W. (2005). The effect of harvesting on a predator-prey system with stage structure. *Ecological Modelling* 187, 329–340. doi:10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2005.01.052

[12] Huang, Q., Lin, Y., Zhong, Q., Ma, F., and Zhang, Y. (2020). The Impact of Microplastic Particles on Population Dynamics of Predator and Prey: Implication of the Lotka-Volterra Model. *Scientific Reports* 10, 1–10. doi:10.1038/s41598-020-61414-3

[13] Huo, J., Zhao, H., and Zhu, L. (2015). The effect of vaccines on backward bifurcation in a fractional order HIV model. *Nonlinear Analysis: Real World Applications* 26, 289–305. doi:10.1016/j.nonrwa.2015.05.014

[14] IUCN SSC Antelope Specialist Group (2016). Aepyceros melampus. *The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species 2016: e.T550A50180828.* doi:10.2305/IUCN.UK.2016-2.RLTS.T550A50180828.en. at `https://www.iucnredlist.org/species/550/50180828`, Accessed on November 13th, 2022

[15] Li, J., Liu, X., and Wei, C. (2022). The impact of role reversal on the dynamics of predator-prey model with stage structure. *Applied Mathematical Modelling* 104, 339–357. doi:10.1016/j.apm.2021.11.029

[16] Liu, C., Zhang, Q., and Huang, J. (2013). Stability analysis of a harvested prey-predator model with stage structure and maturation delay. *Mathematical Problems in Engineering* 2013. doi:10.1155/2013/329592

[17] Lu, W. and Xia, Y. (2022). Periodic solution of a stage-structured predator-prey model with Crowley-Martin type functional response. *AIMS Mathematics* 7, 8162–8175. doi:10.3934/math.2022454

[18] Magnússon, K. G. (1999). Destabilizing effect of cannibalism on a structured predator-prey system. *Mathematical Biosciences* 155, 61–75. doi:10.1016/S0025-5564(98)10051-2

[19] Mahata, A., Paul, S., Mukherjee, S., Das, M., and Roy, B. (2022). Dynamics of Caputo Fractional Order SEIRV Epidemic Model with Optimal Control and Stability Analysis. *International Journal of Applied and Computational Mathematics* 8, 1–25. doi:10.1007/s40819-021-01224-x

[20] Maji, C. (2022). Impact of fear effect in a fractional-order predator–prey system incorporating constant prey refuge. *Nonlinear Dynamics* 107, 1329–1342. doi:10.1007/s11071-021-07031-9

[21] Moustafa, M., Mohd, M. H., Ismail, A. I., and Abdullah, F. A. (2019). Stage structure and refuge effects in the dynamical analysis of a fractional order Rosenzweig-MacArthur prey-predator model. *Progress in Fractional Differentiation and Applications* 5, 49–64. doi:10.18576/pfda/050106

[22] Mulheisen, M., Allen, C., and Parr, C. S. (2002). Lycaon pictus. *(On-line), Animal Diversity Web* at `https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Lycaon_pictus/`, Accessed on November 13th, 2022

[23] Owolabi, K. M. (2020). Dynamical behaviour of fractional-order predator-prey system of Holling-type. *Discrete and Continuous Dynamical Systems - Series S* 13, 823–834. doi:10.3934/dcdss.2020047

[24] Panigoro, H. S., Rahmi, E., Achmad, N., Mahmud, S. L., Resmawan, R., and Nuha, A. R. (2021). A discrete-time fractional-order rosenzweig-macarthur predator-prey model involving prey refuge. *Communications in Mathematical Biology and Neuroscience* 2021. doi:10.28919/cmbn/6586

[25] Panigoro, H. S., Resmawan, R., Sidik, A. T. R., Walangadi, N., Ismail, A., and Husuna, C. (2022). A Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Age Structure on Predator and Nonlinear Harvesting on Prey. *Jambura Journal of Mathematics* 4, 355–366. doi:10.34312/jjom.v4i2.15220

[26] Panigoro, H. S., Suryanto, A., Kusumahwinahyu, W. M., and Darti, I. (2019). Dynamics of a Fractional-Order Predator-Prey Model with Infectious Diseases in Prey. *Communication in Biomathematical Sciences* 2, 105. doi:10.5614/cbms.2019.2.2.4

[27] Rahmi, E., Darti, I., Suryanto, A., Trisilowati, and Panigoro, H. S. (2021). Stability Analysis of a Fractional-Order Leslie-Gower Model with Allee Effect in Predator. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* 1821, 012051. doi:10.1088/1742-6596/1821/1/012051

[28] Tahara, T., Gavina, M. K. A., Kawano, T., Tubay, J. M., Rabajante, J. F., Ito, H., et al. (2018). Asymptotic stability of a modified Lotka-Volterra model with small immigrations. *Scientific Reports* 8, 1–7. doi:10.1038/s41598-018-25436-2

[29] Vargas-De-León, C. (2015). Volterra-type Lyapunov functions for fractional-order epidemic systems. *Communications in Nonlinear Science and Numerical Simulation* 24, 75–85. doi:10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.12.013

[30] Wang, W. and Chen, L. (1997). A predator-prey system with stage-structure for predator. *Computers and Mathematics with Applications* 33, 83–91. doi:10.1016/S0898-1221(97)00056-4

[31] Xiao, M. and Cao, J. (2009). Hopf bifurcation and non-hyperbolic equilibrium in a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with linear harvesting rate: Analysis and computation. *Mathematical and Computer Modelling* 50, 360–379. doi:10.1016/j.mcm.2009.04.018

[32] Xiao, Z., Li, Z., Zhu, Z., and Chen, F. (2019). Hopf bifurcation and stability in a Beddington-DeAngelis predator-prey model with stage structure for predator and time delay incorporating prey refuge. *Open Mathematics* 17, 141–159. doi:10.1515/math-2019-0014

[33] Yavuz, M. and Sene, N. (2020). Stability Analysis and Numerical Computation of the Fractional Predator–Prey Model with the Harvesting Rate. *Fractal and Fractional* 4, 35. doi:10.3390/fractalfract4030035

[34] Yousef, F. B., Yousef, A., and Maji, C. (2021). Effects of fear in a fractional-order predator-prey system with predator density-dependent prey mortality. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals* 145, 110711. doi:10.1016/j.chaos.2021.110711

[35] Zeng, X., Liu, L., and Xie, W. (2020). Existence and Uniqueness of the Positive Steady State Solution for a Lotka-Volterra Predator-Prey Model with a Crowding Term. *Acta Mathematica Scientia* 40, 1961–1980. doi:10.1007/s10473-020-0622-7

[36] Zhang, F., Chen, Y., and Li, J. (2019). Dynamical analysis of a stage-structured predator-prey model with cannibalism. *Mathematical Biosciences* 307, 33–41. doi:10.1016/j.mbs.2018.11.004

[37] Zhang, X. and Liu, Z. (2019). Periodic oscillations in age-structured ratio-dependent predator–prey model with Michaelis–Menten type functional response. *Physica D: Nonlinear Phenomena* 389, 51–63. doi:10.1016/j.physd.2018.10.002

[38] Zhang, Z., Upadhyay, R. K., and Datta, J. (2018). Bifurcation analysis of a modified Leslie–Gower model with Holling type-IV functional response and nonlinear prey harvesting. *Advances in Difference Equations* 2018. doi:10.1186/s13662-018-1581-3

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Frontiers: New Comments in the Interactive Review Forum - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 24 November 2022 pukul 11.18
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Dr Panigoro,

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office has sent you a message. Please click 'Reply' to send a direct response

New comments were posted by the editor Bapan Ghosh. Please visit the review forum using the link below and address these comments within the coming week:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=63628821-f1a0-45c1-a9d9-786638f62529

Please respond to all comments from the editor. Note that the comments will be visible to all participants of the review forum.
You will also be able to submit a revised version of your manuscript. We encourage you to submit your revised manuscript with tracked changes to facilitate the review.

Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Manuscript ID: 1077831
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi, Resmawan Resmawan
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022
Edited by: Bapan Ghosh

Research Topic: Justified Modeling Frameworks and Novel Interpretations of Ecological and Epidemiological Systems

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Bapan Ghosh via Frontiers: Interactive review reactivated: we await your response - 1077831

2 pesan

Bapan Ghosh (Via FrontiersIn) <noreply@frontiersin.org> 24 November 2022 pukul 17.39
Balas Ke: "Bapan Ghosh (Via FrontiersIn)" <keshab.bapan@iiti.ac.in>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Dr Panigoro,

This is to notify you that the review of your manuscript had to be reactivated.

Please access the interactive review forum using the link below and address any new or pending comments:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=e08ffa3e-95f2-4c25-9a89-b9fdd6d522f3&retab=0

You should aim to respond as soon as possible, and no later than one week (7 days) from now, to all comments in the review reports and editor tab.
If appropriate, you can also submit a revised version of your manuscript.

Please click here to access this manuscript directly:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=e08ffa3e-95f2-4c25-9a89-b9fdd6d522f3&retab=0

We remain at your disposal for any questions.

With best regards,

Bapan Ghosh
Guest Associate Editor,
www.frontiersin.org

Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect
Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi, Resmawan Resmawan
Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology
Article type: Original Research
Submitted on: 23 Oct 2022
Interactive review reactivated on: 24 Nov 2022

Bapan Ghosh (Via FrontiersIn) <noreply@frontiersin.org> 24 November 2022 pukul 17.40
Balas Ke: "Bapan Ghosh (Via FrontiersIn)" <keshab.bapan@iiti.ac.in>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Dr Panigoro,

This is to notify you that the review of your manuscript had to be reactivated.

Please access the interactive review forum using the link below and address any new or pending comments:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=41703672-73d9-40af-956a-7e30b8b7d417&retab=0

You should aim to respond as soon as possible, and no later than one week (7 days) from now, to all comments in the review reports and editor tab.
If appropriate, you can also submit a revised version of your manuscript.

Please click here to access this manuscript directly:
http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=41703672-73d9-40af-956a-7e30b8b7d417&retab=0
[Kutipan teks disembunyikan]

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Frontiers: Your manuscript is accepted - 1077831

1 pesan

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org> 25 November 2022 pukul 20.21
Balas Ke: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office <mathematics.editorial.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Dr Panigoro,

Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics Editorial Office has sent you a message. Please click 'Reply' to send a direct response

I am pleased to inform you that your manuscript ""Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect"" has been approved for production and accepted for publication in Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology. Proofs are being prepared for you to verify before publication. We will also perform final checks to ensure your manuscript meets our criteria for publication (https://www.frontiersin.org/about/review-system#ManuscriptQualityStandards). Please do not communicate any changes until you receive your proofs.

Any questions? Please visit our Production Help Center page for more information: https://zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us/categories/200397292-Article-Production-

You can click here to access the final review reports and manuscript: http://www.frontiersin.org/Review/EnterReviewForum.aspx?activationno=24b6a9de-9c39-4555-92f6-1194d9eeb002

Best regards,

Your Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics team

Frontiers | Editorial Office - Collaborative Peer Review Team
www.frontiersin.org
Avenue du Tribunal Fédéral 34
Lausanne, Switzerland | T 41 21 510 17 92

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk (support@frontiersin.org) or visit our Frontiers Help Center (zendesk.frontiersin.org/hc/en-us)

Manuscript title: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect

Journal: Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology

Article type: Original Research

Authors: Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi, Resmawan Resmawan

Manuscript ID: 1077831

Universitas Negeri Gorontalo UNGmail

Hasan S. Panigoro <hspanigoro@ung.ac.id>

Frontiers: Congratulations! Your article is published

1 pesan

Applied Mathematics and Statistics Production Office <mathematics.production.office@frontiersin.org> 6 Januari 2023 pukul 13.28
Balas Ke: Applied Mathematics and Statistics Production Office <mathematics.production.office@frontiersin.org>
Kepada: hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

Dear Hasan S. Panigoro,

Applied Mathematics and Statistics Production Office has sent you a message. Please click 'Reply' to send a direct response

Congratulations on the publication of your open access article: Bifurcation Analysis of a Predator-Prey Model Involving Age Structure, Intraspecific Competition, Michaelis-Menten Type Harvesting, and Memory Effect, by Hasan S. Panigoro, Emli Rahmi, Resmawan Resmawan, published in Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics, section Mathematical Biology.

To view the online publication, please click here:

http://journal.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fams.2022.1077831/full?&utm_source=Email_to_authors_&utm_medium=Email&utm_content=T1_11.5e1_author&utm_campaign=Email_publication&field=&journalName=Frontiers_in_Applied_Mathematics_and_Statistics&id=1077831

Please let us know about your authoring experience via a 3-minutes survey so we can better meet scientists' expectations for future submissions:

https://frontiersin.qualtrics.com/jfe/form/SV_9otESMXKfUOvtsi?ArticleID=1077831&LoopID=1948888&RoleID=16&JournalName=Frontiers%20in%20Applied%20Mathematics%20and%20Statistics&SectionName=Mathematical%20Biology&CountryName=Indonesia&FieldName=Applied%20Mathematics%20and%20Statistics&ArticleType=Original%20Research&Typesetter=20171

We look forward to your feedback and future submissions.

Best regards,

Frontiers Applied Mathematics and Statistics Production Office
mathematics.production.office@frontiersin.org
www.frontiersin.org

For technical issues, please contact our IT Helpdesk - support@frontiersin.org

frontiers | Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics

TYPE Original Research
PUBLISHED 06 January 2023
DOI 10.3389/fams.2022.1077831

Check for updates

OPEN ACCESS

EDITED BY
Bapan Ghosh,
Indian Institute of Technology Indore, India

REVIEWED BY
Huda Abdul Satar,
University of Baghdad, Iraq
Prabir Panja,
Haldia Institute of Technology, India

*CORRESPONDENCE
Hasan S. Panigoro
✉ hspanigoro@ung.ac.id

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to Mathematical Biology, a section of the journal Frontiers in Applied Mathematics and Statistics

RECEIVED 23 October 2022
ACCEPTED 25 November 2022
PUBLISHED 06 January 2023

CITATION
Panigoro HS, Rahmi E and Resmawan R (2023) Bifurcation analysis of a predator–prey model involving age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis–Menten type harvesting, and memory effect. *Front. Appl. Math. Stat.* 8:1077831. doi: 10.3389/fams.2022.1077831

COPYRIGHT
© 2023 Panigoro, Rahmi and Resmawan. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

Bifurcation analysis of a predator–prey model involving age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis–Menten type harvesting, and memory effect

Hasan S. Panigoro*, Emli Rahmi and Resmawan Resmawan

Biomathematics Research Group, Department of Mathematics, Universitas Negeri Gorontalo, Gorontalo, Indonesia

The complexity of the dynamical behaviors of interaction between prey and its predator is studied. The prey and predator relationship involves the age structure and intraspecific competition on predators and the nonlinear harvesting of prey following the Michaelis–Menten type term. Some biological validities are shown for the constructed model such as the existence and uniqueness as well as the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions. Three equilibrium points, namely the origin, axial, and interior points, are found including their global dynamics by employing the Lyapunov function along with the generalized Lassale invariant principle. The changes in dynamical behaviors driven by the harvesting and the memory effect are exhibited, including transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. The appearance of these interesting phenomena is strengthened by giving numerical simulations consisting of bifurcation diagrams, phase portraits, and their time series.

KEYWORDS

bifurcation, age structure, intraspecific competition, harvesting, memory effect

1. Introduction

Since Lotka and Volterra introduced the classical predator–prey model, theoretical studies of predation without age structure have attracted the attention of many authors, for example Deng et al. [1], Huang et al. [2], Tahara et al. [3], and Zeng et al. [4]. However, in nature, many species of plants and animals could have life histories that can simply be partitioned into two age stages: immature and mature stages. In each stage, individuals of species have identical biological characteristics, such as the ability to reproduce, motile, ingest food, and survive [5]. In particular, there are amphibians, insects, birds, and mammals with life cycles that can last from only several days or weeks to more than a century. For this reason, some researchers have developed the predator–prey model by incorporating age structure either in prey or/and predator population with other factors that also influence the dynamics of the predator–prey model, mainly restricted to the classical integer-order, stochastic, or delay equations [6–13].

In Wang and Chen [14] considered the predator–prey model with age structure for the predator population using time delays. If we ignore the effect of time delay, the model can be written as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

Here $x(t), y(t)$, and $z(t)$ represent the population densities of prey, immature predator, and mature predator, at time t, respectively. Model (Equation 1) assumes that the prey grows logistically with r as the intrinsic growth rate, K is the carrying capacity; m is the linear Holling type I functional response, n is the conversion rate with which captured prey are converted to new immature predator, β is the maturity rate of the predator, δ_1 and δ_2 are the death rate of the immature and mature predators, respectively. It is also assumed that only the mature predator can feed the prey through the term mxz. If we do not consider the age structure of the predator population, then model (Equation 1) is reduced to the classical Lotka–Volterra model for which the positive equilibrium or the boundary equilibrium of this model is globally asymptotically stable. This means that the model has no periodic solution. On the other hand, Wang and Chen [14] prove that in the model (Equation 1), there exists an orbitally asymptotically stable periodic solution around the interior equilibrium point which suggests that the age structure can cause periodic oscillation of populations.

From the point of view of human needs, harvesting of populations generally occurs in wildlife, forestry, and fisheries management. When harvesting is integrated into the predator–prey model, there are three types of harvesting, namely constant harvesting [15], linear harvesting [16], and non-linear harvesting [17]. In this article, we assume that the predator is not a commercial species and there is intraspecific competition among immature predators. Therefore, the predator–prey model with age structure and intraspecific competition in predator (Equation 1), where the prey population is subject to Michaelis–Menten type harvesting, is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dx}{dt} &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}, \\ \frac{dy}{dt} &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2, \\ \frac{dz}{dt} &= \beta y - \delta_2 z. \end{aligned} \tag{2}$$

An example of prey-predator interactions whose biological phenomena are described in the model (Equation 2) can be found in the African wild dog with its prey impala. The African wild dogs are a social structure that lives in packs. For 3–4 weeks, young African wild dogs were in the den with their mother. All adult members of African wild dogs are care for their young ones and provide food for them. The hunting members of the pack will return to the den where they regurgitate meat for the nursing female and young. In some cases, young ones fail to survive because the hunting member does not bring back sufficient food for the young, which leads to intraspecific competition in immature predator [18]. On the other hand, the prey, impala, even though there are no major threats to their survival, poaching has become significantly contributed to the decline in its number [19].

Note that the growth rates of the prey, immature, and mature predator populations in the model (Equation 2) depend only on the local state as the left-hand side is the integer-order derivative. On the other hand, most biological systems have properties where the current state is affected by all of the past states or it is called the memory effect. Therefore, modeling with memory effects can be done by analyzing the system using fractional-order calculus [20, 21]. The operators of the fractional-order derivative have non-local properties to make them more suitable for dynamical systems that have memory influences on their state variables.

After Riemann and Liouville generalized the concept of integer-order calculus to the fractional-order calculus over two decades ago, the studies about the predator–prey models with fractional-order differential equation have gained much attention, for example, Rahmi et al. [22], Owolabi [23], Barman et al. [24], Ghanbari and Djilali [25], Yousef et al. [26], Ghosh et al. [27], and Panigoro et al. [28]. The fractional-order derivatives are defined as an integration that provides the ability to store the whole memory over time, and hence, it could give an exact description of different ecological phenomena. For this reason, the new structure for the model (Equation 2) is given in the following form:

$$\begin{aligned} {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} x(t) &= rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} = F_1(x,y,z), \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} y(t) &= nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2 = F_2(x,y,z), \\ {}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} z(t) &= \beta y - \delta_2 z = F_3(x,y,z). \end{aligned} \tag{3}$$

The existence and local stability of all equilibrium points of the model (Equation 3) are discussed in Panigoro et al. [29]. However, to the best of our knowledge, the global dynamics and bifurcation analysis of the model (Equation 3), to this day, have not been investigated. Here, ${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t)$ is the standard Caputo derivative for a continuous function $f(x) \in \mathbb{C}([0,+\infty),\mathbb{R})$, which is defined as follows:

$${}^{C}\mathcal{D}_t^{\alpha} f(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \int_0^t \frac{f'(\tau)}{(t-\tau)^{\alpha}} d\tau, \tag{4}$$

where $\Gamma(*)$ is the gamma function, $t \geq 0$, and $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ is known as the order of the fractional derivative.

Based on the above discussion, we have organized our work in several sections: In Section 3, we develop the existence and

uniqueness solution of the model (Equation 3). To check the biologically well-posedness of the model, we establish the non-negativity and boundedness of solutions of the model in Section 3. In Section 4, we derive some sufficient conditions to ensure the global asymptotic stability of each locally asymptotically stable equilibrium point by applying the Lyapunov functions. We then analyze the existing conditions of transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations in Section 5. Some numerical simulations of our obtained results are carried out in Section 6. Finally, the conclusions are given in Section 7.

2. Existence and uniqueness

In this section, we will show that the model (Equation 3) has a unique solution. A similar manner given by Mahata et al. [30] is adopted. We first take the Riemann–Liouville integral (Definition 1 in Yavuz and Sene [31]) on both sides of Equation (3) to achieve the following Volterra-type integral equations.

$$\begin{aligned} x(t)-x(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_1(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ y(t)-y(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_2(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ z(t)-z(0) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_3(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \end{aligned} \tag{5}$$

Now, we will show that the kernels $F_i(x,y,z)$, $i = 1,2,3$, satisfy the Lipschitz condition. For $\|.\|$ is the Euclidean norm, we suppose that $\|x(t)\| \le a_1$, $\|\bar{x}(t)\| \le a_2$, $\|y(t)\| \le a_3$, $\|\bar{y}(t)\| \le a_4$, $\|z(t)\| \le a_5$, and $\|\bar{z}(t)\| \le a_6$ are bounded functions. For x, $\bar{x}$, y, $\bar{y}$, z, and $\bar{z}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F_1(x,y,z)-F_1(\bar{x},y,z)\|\\ &= \left|\left|\left[rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right)-mxz-\frac{hx}{c+x}\right]\right.\right.\\ &\left.\left.-\left[r\bar{x}\left(1-\frac{\bar{x}}{K}\right)-m\bar{x}z-\frac{h\bar{x}}{c+\bar{x}}\right]\right|\right|\\ &= \left|\left|r(x-\bar{x})-\frac{r}{K}(x+\bar{x})(x-\bar{x})-mz(x-\bar{x})\right.\right.\\ &\left.\left.-ch\left(\frac{x-\bar{x}}{(c+x)(c+\bar{x})}\right)\right|\right|\\ &\le r\|x-\bar{x}\|+\frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K}\|x-\bar{x}\|+a_5m\|x-\bar{x}\|+\frac{h}{c}\|x-\bar{x}\|\\ &= g_1\|x-\bar{x}\|, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F_2(x,y,z)-F_2(x,\bar{y},z)\|\\ &= \left\|\left[nxz-\beta y-\delta_1 y-\omega y^2\right]-\left[nxz-\beta\bar{y}-\delta_1\bar{y}-\omega\bar{y}^2\right]\right\|\\ &= \|-\beta(y-\bar{y})-\delta_1(y-\bar{y})-\omega(y+\bar{y})(y-\bar{y})\|\\ &\le \beta\|y-\bar{y}\|+\delta_1\|y-\bar{y}\|+\omega(a_3+a_4)\|y-\bar{y}\|\\ &= g_2\|y-\bar{y}\|, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\|F_3(x,y,z)-F_3(x,y,\bar{z})\|\\ &= \|[\beta y-\delta_2 z]-[\beta y-\delta_2\bar{z}]\|\\ &\le g_3\|z-\bar{z}\|, \end{aligned}$$

where $g_1 = r+\frac{(a_1+a_2)r}{K}+a_5m+\frac{h}{c}$, $g_2 = \beta+\delta_1+\omega(a_3+a_4)$, and $g_3 = \delta_2$. Therefore, we conclude that $F_i(x,y,z)$, $i = 1,2,3$, satisfy the Lipschitz condition. Furthermore, it is clear that if $0 \le g_i < 1$, then $F_i(x,y,z)$ are contractions for $i = 1,2,3$. Therefore, the following theorem is obtained.

Theorem 1. The kernel $F_i(x,y,z)$, $i = 1,2,3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition and contractions if $0 < g_i < 1$, $i = 1,2,3$.

Next, Equation (5) can be written as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} x(t) &= x(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_1(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ y(t) &= y(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_2(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ z(t) &= z(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_3(x(\tau),y(\tau),z(\tau))(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \end{aligned}$$

Which can be written by the following recursive formula

$$\begin{aligned} x_n(t) &= x(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ y_n(t) &= y(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ z_n(t) &= z(0)+\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \end{aligned}$$

with initial conditions $x_0(t) = x(0)$, $y_0(t) = y(0)$, and $z_0(t) = z(0)$. Therefore, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_{1_n}(t) &= x_n(t)-x_{n-1}(t)\\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)-F_1(x_{n-2},y,z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\ \varphi_{2_n}(t) &= y_n(t)-y_{n-1}(t)\\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)-F_2(x,y_{n-2},z)\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \end{aligned} \tag{6}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi_{3_n}(t) &= z_n(t)-z_{n-1}(t)\\ &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \left(F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})-F_3(x,y,z_{n-2})\right)(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau, \end{aligned}$$

where $x_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{1_n}(t)$, $y_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{2_n}(t)$, and $z_n(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n \varphi_{3_n}(t)$. Now, we evaluate the norm of Equation (6). We achieve

$$\begin{aligned} \|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &= \|x_n(t)-x_{n-1}(t)\|\\ &\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\left(F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)\right. \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&-F_1(x_{n-2},y,z)\big)\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &= \|y_n(t)-y_{n-1}(t)\|\\
&\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\big(F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)\\
&-F_2(x,y_{n-2},z)\big)\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau\|,\\
\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| &= \|z_n(t)-z_{n-1}(t)\|\\
&\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\big(F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})\\
&-F_3(x,y,z_{n-2})\big)\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau\|.
\end{aligned}
\tag{7}
$$

From Theorem 1, we have that the kernel satisfy the Lipschitz condition and hence Equation (7) becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|x_n(t)-x_{n-1}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|x_{n-1}-x_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\
\|y_n(t)-y_{n-1}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|y_{n-1}-y_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau,\\
\|z_n(t)-z_{n-1}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|z_{n-1}-z_{n-2}\|\,(t-\tau)^{\alpha-1}\,d\tau.
\end{aligned}
$$

The last inequality gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\varphi_{1_{n-1}}(\tau)\|\,d\tau,\\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\varphi_{2_{n-1}}(\tau)\|\,d\tau,\\
\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| &\le \frac{g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|\varphi_{3_{n-1}}(\tau)\|\,d\tau.
\end{aligned}
\tag{8}
$$

Finally, the existence of a solution is given by the following theorem.

Theorem 2. The solution of model (Equation 3) has a solution under the condition if we have t_1 such that $\left(\frac{t_1 g_i}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) < 1,\ i=1,2,3.$

Proof. We assume that $x(t)$, $y(t)$, and $z(t)$ are bounded and their kernel $F_i,\ i=1,2,3$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition. According to Equation (8), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\varphi_{1_n}(t)\| &\le \|x_0(t)\|\left[\frac{t_1 g_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n,\\
\|\varphi_{2_n}(t)\| &\le \|y_0(t)\|\left[\frac{t_1 g_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n,\\
\|\varphi_{3_n}(t)\| &\le \|z_0(t)\|\left[\frac{t_1 g_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^n,
\end{aligned}
\tag{9}
$$

which represent the existence and continuity of the system. To show that the solution of the model (Equation 3) can be set up from the functions in Equation (9), we assume

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t)-x(0) &= x_n(t)-Q_{1_n}(t),\\
y(t)-y(0) &= y_n(t)-Q_{2_n}(t),\\
z(t)-z(0) &= z_n(t)-Q_{3_n}(t).
\end{aligned}
\tag{10}
$$

where $Q_{i_n},\ i=1,2,3$ are the remaining terms. Furthermore, the given terms would be demonstrated to hold $\|Q_{i_\infty}\| \to 0\ \forall i = 1,2,3$. Denoting that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1n}\|(t) &\le \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \big(F_1(x,y,z)-F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)\big)\,d\tau\right\|\\
&\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|F_1(x,y,z)-F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)\|\,d\tau\\
&\le \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\|x-x_{n-1}\|,\\
\|Q_{2n}\|(t) &\le \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \big(F_2(x,y,z)-F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)\big)\,d\tau\right\|\\
&\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|F_2(x,y,z)-F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)\|\,d\tau\\
&\le \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\|y-y_{n-1}\|.\\
\|Q_{3n}\|(t) &\le \left\|\frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \big(F_3(x,y,z)-F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})\big)\,d\tau\right\|\\
&\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \|F_3(x,y,z)-F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})\|\,d\tau\\
&\le \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\|z-z_{n-1}\|.
\end{aligned}
\tag{11}
$$

By applying a recursive pattern, we acquire

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_1^n k,\\
\|Q_{2_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_2^n k,\\
\|Q_{3_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_3^n k.
\end{aligned}
\tag{12}
$$

At the point t_1, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|Q_{1_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_1^n k,\\
\|Q_{2_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_2^n k,\\
\|Q_{3_n}(t)\| &\le \left[\frac{t_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right]^{n+1} g_3^n k.
\end{aligned}
\tag{13}
$$

By considering the results of Theorem 1 and applying $n \to \infty$ to both sides, we have $\|Q_{i_\infty}\| \to 0\ \forall i = 1,2,3$.

In the end, we will show that the solution is unique for each initial value by utilizing the contradiction approach. Suppose that there exists another solution of the model (Equation 3), namely $x_1(t)$, $y_1(t)$, and $z_1(t)$. Then, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t)-x_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \big(F_1(x,y,z)-F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)\big)\,d\tau,\\
y(t)-y_1(t) &= \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)}\int_0^t \big(F_2(x,y,z)-F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)\big)\,d\tau,
\end{aligned}
\tag{14}
$$

$$z(t) - z_1(t) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \left(F_3(x,y,z) - F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})\right)\, d\tau.$$

Applying the norm on both sides, we achieve

$$\begin{aligned} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_1(x,y,z) - F_1(x_{n-1},y,z)\|\, d\tau, \\ \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_2(x,y,z) - F_2(x,y_{n-1},z)\|\, d\tau, \\ \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| &\le \frac{1}{\Gamma(\alpha)} \int_0^t \|F_3(x,y,z) - F_3(x,y,z_{n-1})\|\, d\tau. \end{aligned} \tag{15}$$

By considering Theorem 1, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| &\le \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\|, \\ \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| &\le \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|y(t) - y_1(t)\|, \\ \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| &\le \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)} \|z(t) - z_1(t)\|. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the following equations are obtained.

$$\begin{aligned} \|x(t) - x_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_1}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\le 0, \\ \|y(t) - y_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_2}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\le 0, \\ \|z(t) - z_1(t)\| \left(1 - \frac{tg_3}{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}\right) &\le 0. \end{aligned} \tag{16}$$

As a result, we achieve $\|x(t) - x_1(t)\| = 0$, $\|y(t) - y_1(t)\| = 0$, and $\|z(t) - z_1(t)\| = 0$, which impact $x(t) = x_1(t)$, $y(t) = y_1(t)$, and $z(t) = z_1(t)$. Then, we finally give the following theorem.

Theorem 3. The Caputo fractional-order predator–prey model (Equation 3) has a unique solution.

3. Non-negativity and boundedness

In this section, we will show that for any initial condition is in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ where

$$\mathbb{R}^3_+ := \left\{(x,y,z) : x \ge 0,\ y \ge 0,\ z \ge 0,\ x \in \mathbb{R},\ y \in \mathbb{R}\right\}.$$

The solution not only exists and is unique but also bounded and always in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ as $t \to \infty$. Therefore, we have the following two theorems.

Theorem 4. If the initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ then both population densities of prey and predator given by model (Equation 3) remain in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

Proof. To prove this non-negativity condition, we apply *reductio ad absurdum* (contradiction method), which is also used in Barman et al. [24] and Maji [32]. We assume that there exists $\hat{t} > 0$ such that

$$\begin{cases} x(t) & > 0, \text{ when } 0 \le t < \hat{t}, \\ x(\hat{t}) & = 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t} \\ x(\hat{t}^+) & < 0, \text{ when } t = \hat{t}^+. \end{cases} \tag{17}$$

From the first equation in Equation (3) along with Equation (17), we have

$${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x(t)|_{x(\hat{t})} = 0. \tag{18}$$

According to Lemma 3.1 in Barman et al. [33], we get $x(\hat{t}^+) = 0$ which contradicts with Equation (17) where $x(\hat{t}^+) < 0$. This means that $x(t) \ge 0$ for all $t \in [0,\infty]$. Similarly, we can show that $y(t) \ge 0$ and $z(t) \ge 0$ for all $t \in [0,\infty]$. In conclusion, we have the non-negative solution for model (Equation 3) when the initial values are in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

Theorem 5. The solution of model (Equation 3) is always bounded in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ for the initial condition in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$.

Proof. Since we work the population model, it is natural that the population must be bounded due to the limitation of their biological resources, which is also known as environmental carrying capacity. Thus, the boundedness of the solution of the model (Equation 3) is also important to learn and prove. From Theorem 4, we can define a positive function as follows:

$$\mathcal{N}(t) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{19}$$

For any $\gamma > 0$, the following fractional-order differential equation holds.

$$\begin{aligned} &{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma \mathcal{N}(t) \\ &= {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y(t) + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y(t) + \gamma \mathcal{N}(t) \\ &= \left(rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) \\ &\quad + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2) \\ &\quad + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z) + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} \\ &\quad - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &\le rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n} + \gamma x + \frac{\gamma my}{n} + \frac{\gamma mz}{n} \\ &= (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K} + (\gamma - \delta_1)\frac{my}{n} + (\gamma - \delta_2)\frac{mz}{n} \end{aligned}$$

By choosing $\gamma < \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$, we obtain

$${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{N}(t) + \gamma \mathcal{N}(t) \le (r+\gamma)x - \frac{rx^2}{K}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r}\right)\\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)Kx}{r} + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2} - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right)\\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left[\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K^2}{4r^2}\right]\\
&= -\frac{r}{K}\left(x - \frac{(r+\gamma)K}{2r}\right)^2 + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r}\\
&\le \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4r}
\end{aligned}
$$

According to Lemma 3 in Panigoro et al. [34], we apply the comparison principle and obtain

$$
\mathcal{N}(t) \le \left(\mathcal{N}(0) - \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}\right)E_\alpha[-\gamma t^\alpha] + \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}. \quad (20)
$$

For $t \to \infty$, we achieve $\mathcal{N}(t) \to \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r}$, which means all solutions of model (Equation 3) with non-negative initial conditions are confined to $\hat{\Omega}$ where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\hat{\Omega} := \Bigg\{(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}^3_+ \,:\, \mathcal{N}(t) = x(t) + \frac{my(t)}{n} + \frac{mz(t)}{n}\\
\le \sigma,\ \sigma = \frac{(r+\gamma)^2K}{4\gamma r} + \varepsilon,\ \varepsilon > 0\Bigg\}. \quad (21)
\end{aligned}
$$

4. Global dynamics

In this section, the global dynamics of model (Equation 3) are investigated. Note that all biological equilibrium points, their existence conditions, and their local stability are successfully described in Panigoro et al. [29], which can be rewritten by the following theorem.

Theorem 6. (i) The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ always exists. It is locally asymptotically stable (LAS) if $r < \frac{h}{c}$.

(ii) The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ where $\hat{x}$ is the positive root of $x^2 + (c-K)x + \left(\frac{h}{r} - c\right)K = 0$, which has

(a) an equilibrium point if $c > \frac{h}{r}$.

(b) a pair of equilibrium points if $c < \min\left\{K, \frac{h}{r}\right\}$.

Moreover, it is LAS if $h < \frac{(c+\hat{x})^2 r}{K}$ and $\hat{x} < \frac{(\beta+\delta_1)\delta_2}{\beta n}$.

(iii) The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ exists, if $a_i,\ i = 2,3$ in Panigoro et al. [29] satisfies the following statements.

(a) An equilibrium point in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_3 < 0$.

(b) Two equilibrium points in $\mathbb{R}^3_+$ if $a_2 < 0$ and $a_3 > 0$.

The LAS condition of $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be seen in Theorem 4 in Panigoro et al. [29].

Note that all equilibrium points may attain local asymptotic stability with several biological conditions. Now, we will identify the biological properties to obtain globally asymptotically stable (GAS) for each equilibrium point. The analytical results are given by the following three theorems.

Theorem 7. The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o = (0,0,0)$ is GAS if $r \le \frac{h}{c+\sigma}$.

Proof. We define the positive definite Lyapunov function as follows:

$$
\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = x + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n} \quad (22)
$$

By applying Lemma 3.1 in Vargas-De-León [35], we compute the $\alpha-$order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z)$ along the solution of the model (Equation 3) as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\le {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{m}{n}{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z\\
&= \left(rx\left(1 - \frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right)\\
&\quad + \frac{m}{n}(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2)\\
&\quad + \frac{m}{n}(\beta y - \delta_2 z)\\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x} + mxz\\
&\quad - \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} + \frac{\beta my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}\\
&= rx - \frac{rx^2}{K} - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\omega my^2}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}\\
&\le rx - \frac{hx}{c+x} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}.
\end{aligned}
$$

From Equation (21), we have $x \le \sigma$ and hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) &\le rx - \frac{hx}{c+\sigma} - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}\\
&= -\left(\frac{h}{c+\sigma} - r\right)x - \frac{\delta_1 my}{n} - \frac{\delta_2 mz}{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) \le 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}^3_+$, if $r \le \frac{h}{c+\sigma}$. We also find that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$, if $(x,y,z) = (0,0,0)$. This conveys that $\{\mathcal{E}_o\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_1(x,y,z) = 0$. Obeying Lemma 4.6 in Huo et al. [20], $r \le \frac{h}{c+\sigma}$ obviously becomes the biological condition of $\mathcal{E}_o$ to reach GAS.

Theorem 8. The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A = (\hat{x},0,0)$ is GAS if $\frac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \frac{\delta_2}{n}$.

Proof. We construct a positive definite Lyapunov function based on the Volterra equation as follows:

$$\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = \left(x - \hat{x} - \hat{x}\ln\frac{x}{\hat{x}}\right) + \frac{my}{n} + \frac{mz}{n}. \tag{23}$$

The α-order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z)$ along the solution of the model (Equation 3) given by Lemma 3.1 in Vargas-De-León [35] is given by

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) &\le \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m\,{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y}{n} + \frac{m\,{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z}{n} \\
&= \left(\frac{x-\hat{x}}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) \\
&\quad Z + \frac{m}{n}\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) + \\
&\quad \frac{m}{n}\left(\beta y - \delta_2 z\right) \\
&= (x-\hat{x})\left(r - \frac{rx}{K} - mz - \frac{h}{c+x}\right) + mxz \\
&\quad - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= (x-\hat{x})\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x}) + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} - mz\right) \\
&\quad + mxz - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{(c+x)(c+\hat{x})} + m\hat{x}z \\
&\quad - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\omega y^2}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&\le -\frac{r}{K}(x-\hat{x})^2 + \frac{h(x-\hat{x})^2}{c\hat{x}} \\
&\quad + m\hat{x}z - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} - \frac{m\delta_2 z}{n} \\
&= -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c\hat{x}}\right)(x-\hat{x})^2 - \frac{m\delta_1 y}{n} \\
&\quad - \left(\frac{\delta_2}{n} - \hat{x}\right) mz
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\frac{hK}{cr} < \hat{x} < \frac{\delta_2}{n}$, we have ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) \le 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}^3_+$. It is also clear that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) = (\hat{x},0,0)$. This confirms that $\{\mathcal{E}_A\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) = 0$. Therefore, $\mathcal{E}_A$ is GAS due to Lemma 4.6 in Huo et al. [20]. This confirms the justifiability of Theorem 8.

Theorem 9. Let $\Omega_X : = \left\{(x,y,z) : \frac{z^*}{z} < \frac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}\right\}$ and $h < \frac{c^2 r}{K}$. The interior point $\mathcal{E}_I = (x^*, y^*, z^*)$ is GAS in Ω_X.

Proof. Consider a positive definite Lyapunov function as follows:

$$\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = \left(x - x^* - x^*\ln\frac{x}{x^*}\right) + \frac{m}{n}\left(y - y^* - y^*\ln\frac{x}{y^*}\right) + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\frac{(z-z^*)^2}{2z^*}. \tag{24}$$

By applying Lemma 3.1 in Vargas-De-León [35] and Lemma 1 in Aguila-Camacho et al. [36], we obtain the α-order derivative of $\mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z)$ as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) &\le \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha x + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right) \\
&\quad {}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha y + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right){}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha z \\
&= \left(\frac{x-x^*}{x}\right)\left(rx\left(1-\frac{x}{K}\right) - mxz - \frac{hx}{c+x}\right) \\
&\quad + \frac{m}{n}\left(\frac{y-y^*}{y}\right)\left(nxz - \beta y - \delta_1 y - \omega y^2\right) \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{\delta_2}\left(\frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right)(\beta y - \delta_2 z) \\
&= (x-x^*)\left(-\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*) - m(z-z^*)\right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{h(x-x^*)}{(c+x)(c+x^*)}\right) \\
&\quad + (y-y^*)\left(\frac{mxz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*}{y^*} - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)}{n}\right) \\
&\quad + (z-z^*)\left(\frac{y}{y^*} - 1 - \frac{z-z^*}{z^*}\right) \\
&= -\frac{r}{K}(x-x^*)^2 + mz^*x + mx^*z \\
&\quad + \frac{h(x-x^*)^2}{(c+x)(c+x^*)} \\
&\quad * - \frac{my^*xz}{y} - \frac{mx^*z^*y}{y^*} \\
&\quad - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} + \frac{yz}{y^*} - \frac{z^*y}{y^*} \\
&\quad - z + z^* - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.
\end{aligned}$$

Applying Equation (21), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) &\le -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 \\
&\quad - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*} \\
&\quad - \left(1 - mx^* - \frac{\sigma n}{my^*}\right)z + (1+\sigma m)z^*.
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\frac{z^*}{z} < \frac{(1-mx^*)my^* - n\sigma}{(1+\sigma m)my^*}$, we achieve

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_2(x,y,z) &\le -\left(\frac{r}{K} - \frac{h}{c^2}\right)(x-x^*)^2 \\
&\quad - \frac{m\omega(y-y^*)^2}{n} - \frac{(z-z^*)^2}{z^*}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) \le 0$ for all $(x,y,z) \in \mathbb{R}^3_+$, when $h < \frac{c^2 r}{K}$. We also confirm that ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x,y,z) = 0$ if $(x,y,z) =$

(x^*, y^*, z^*) and hence $\{\mathcal{E}_I\}$ is the only invariant set on which ${}^C\mathcal{D}_t^\alpha \mathcal{V}_3(x, y, z) = 0$. Based on Lemma 4.6 in Huo et al. [20], the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is GAS in Ω_X. This ends the proof.

5. Bifurcation analysis

In this section, we will study the occurrence of several phenomena namely transcritical, saddle-node, backward, and Hopf bifurcations. Two parameters are chosen, namely the harvesting rate (h) and the order of the derivative (α), as the memory index. For the analytical purpose, we define the following parameter.

$$h_1^* = cr,$$
$$h_2^* = \frac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K},$$
$$\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi} \arctan \left| \frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1} \right|.$$

Next, the following theorem is given for describing the occurrence of transcritical bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter.

Theorem 10. The origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ exchange their stability *via* transcritical bifurcation when h passes through h_1^*.

Proof. Since the axial consists of two equilibrium points, we focus on the axial point nearest to the origin point. When $h = h_1^*$, the axial point merge with the origin point $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0, 0, 0)$ where the eigenvalues of the Jacobian matrix are: $\lambda_1 = 0$, $\lambda_2 = (\beta + \delta_1)$, and $\lambda_3 = -\delta_2$. We obtain $|\arg(\lambda_{2,3})| = \pi > \alpha\pi/2$ while $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$. This means $\mathcal{E}_0 = \mathcal{E}_A = (0, 0, 0)$ is non-hyperbolic. When $h_1^* < h < \frac{(c+K)^2 r}{4K}$, by applying Theorems 2 and 3 in Panigoro et al. [29], $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes LAS while the nearest $\mathcal{E}_A$ becomes a saddle point. For $0 < h < h_1^*$, The origin $\mathcal{E}_0$ becomes unstable and the nearest $\mathcal{E}_A \notin \mathbb{R}_+^3$ becomes unstable. This condition shows the existence of transcritical bifurcation, where h becomes the bifurcation parameter while $h = h_1^*$ is the bifurcation point.

Now, the existence of saddle-node bifurcation on axial will be proven by still regarding the harvesting rate (h) as the bifurcation parameter. As a result, the following theorem is proposed.

Theorem 11. Suppose that $c < \min\left\{\frac{h}{r}, K\right\}$. The axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ undergoes saddle-node bifurcation when h passes through the bifurcation point h_2^*.

Proof. According to Theorem 1 in Panigoro et al. [29], the axial point does not exist when $h > h_2^*$. When $h = h_2^*$, a unique equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_A = \left(\frac{K-c}{2}, 0, 0\right)$ occurs in axial where its Jacobian matrix has three eigenvalues: $\lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_{2,3} = -\frac{1}{2}\left[\beta + \delta_1 + \delta_2 + \sqrt{(\beta + \delta_1 - \delta_2)^2 + 2\beta n(K-c)}\right]$. Since $|\arg(\lambda_1)| = \alpha\pi/2$, this axial point is non-hyperbolic. When $h < h^*$, two axial points occurs given by $\mathcal{E}_A^a = (\hat{x}_a, 0, 0)$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b = (\hat{x}_b, 0, 0)$, where $\hat{x}_a = \frac{K-c}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$ and $\hat{x}_b = \frac{K-c}{2} - \sqrt{\frac{(h^*-h)K}{r}}$. It is easy to validate that both $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ and $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ are in $\mathbb{R}_+^3$ and have different stability. As a consequence, all the given circumstances express the occurrence of saddle-node bifurcation.

Based on Theorems 10 and 11, we obtain more global bifurcation namely backward bifurcation given by the following lemma.

Lemma 1. The model (Equation 3) undergoes backward bifurcation driven by the harvesting rate (h).

Proof. From previous theorems, the axial point $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ exists and is LAS, while $\mathcal{E}_o$ is unstable when $h < h_1^*$. When $h_1^* < h < h_2^*$, $\mathcal{E}_o$ becomes LAS, $\mathcal{E}_A^a$ still exists and is LAS, and unstable $\mathcal{E}_A^b$ occurs. The bistability condition is held for this interval of h which means that the convergence of the solution is very sensitive to the initial condition. Finally, those two axial points merge when $h = h_2^*$ and disappear when $h > h_2^*$. This completes the proof.

Finally, we will show that the memory index in this case, that is, the order of the derivative (α), affects the dynamical behaviors of the model (Equation 3) indicated by the appearance of Hopf bifurcation around the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$.

Theorem 12. Suppose the characteristic equation of the Jacobian matrix evaluated at $\mathcal{E}_I$ can be written as $\lambda^3 + \xi_1\lambda^2 + \xi_2\lambda + \xi_3 = 0$, which has a pair of complex conjugate eigenvalues $\lambda_{1,2} = \zeta_1 \pm i\zeta_2$, where $\zeta_1 > 0$ and one real negative eigenvalue ($\lambda_3 < 0$). The model (Equation 3) undergoes a Hopf bifurcation when the order of the fractional derivative α crosses out the critical value $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi} \arctan \left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$.

Proof. From the earlier assumptions, we have $\min_{1 \le i \le 3} |\arg(\lambda_i)| = \arctan \left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. Therefore, the solution of $m(\alpha^*) = \alpha^* \frac{\pi}{2} - \min|\arg(\lambda_i)| = 0$ is only when $\alpha^* = \frac{2}{\pi} \arctan \left|\frac{\zeta_2}{\zeta_1}\right|$. If we check the transversal condition: $\frac{dm(\alpha)}{d\alpha}|_{\alpha=\alpha^*} = \frac{\pi}{2}$ which is not equal to 0, we can assure that the sign of $m(\alpha)$ changes when the bifurcation parameter α passing by α^*. It means that the equilibrium point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is stable when $\alpha \in (0, \alpha^*)$ and is unstable for $\alpha^* < \alpha < 1$.

6. Numerical simulations

In this section, we explore the dynamical behaviors of the model (Equation 3) numerically to support analytical findings,

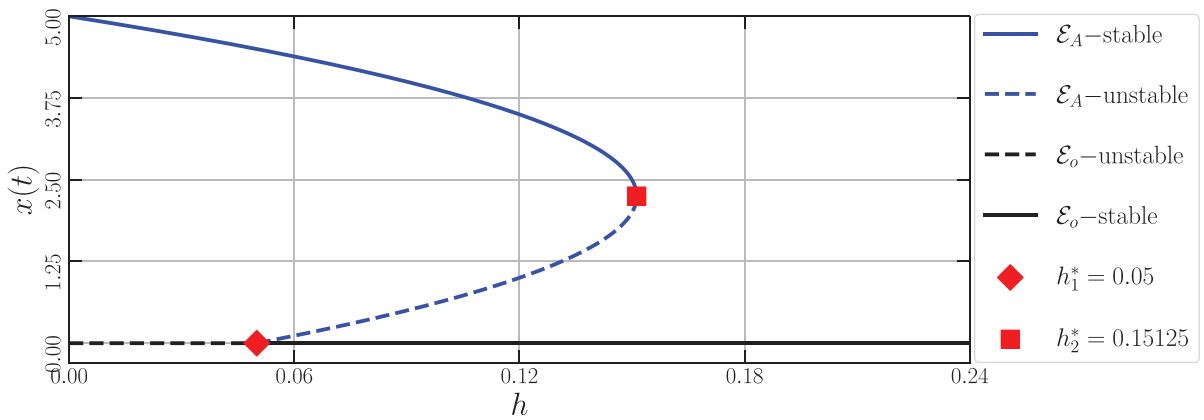


FIGURE 1
Bifurcation diagram driven by the harvesting rate (h) of the model (Equation 3) around the axial point using the parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, and $\alpha = 0.9$.

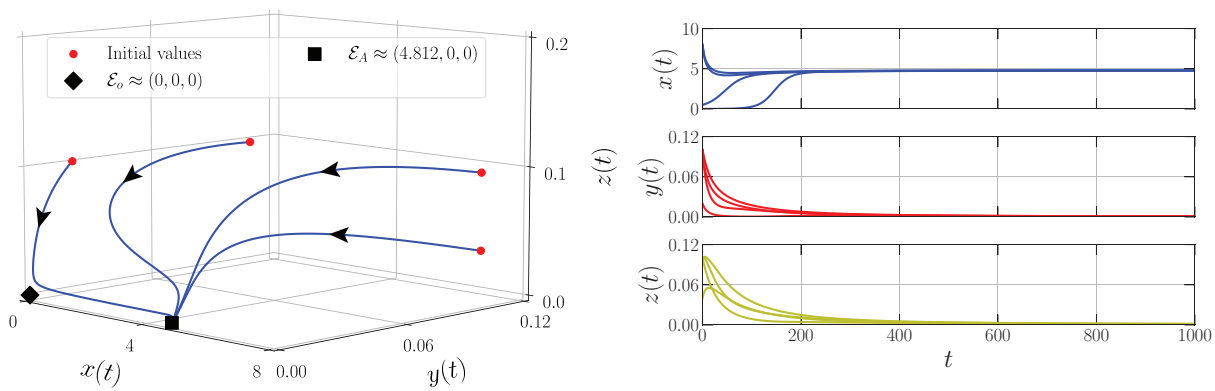


FIGURE 2
Phase portrait and time series of the model (Equation 3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.02$.

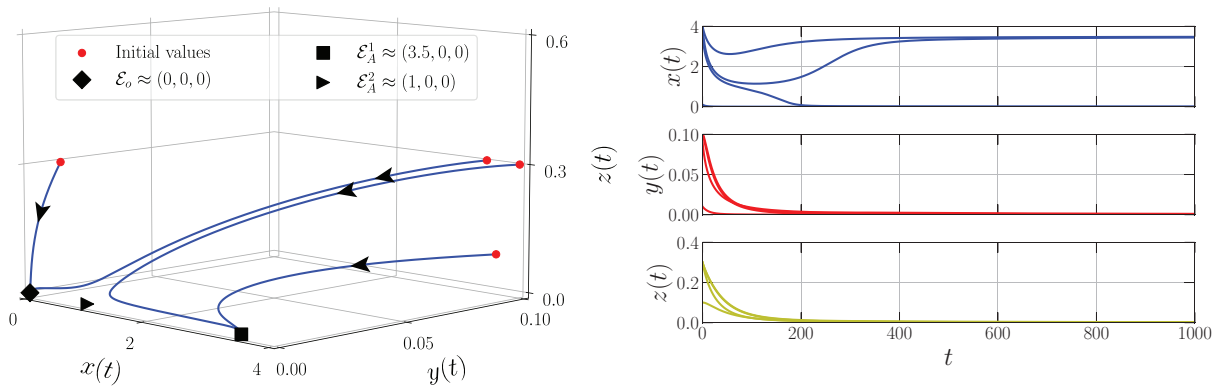


FIGURE 3
Phase portrait and time series of the model (Equation 3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.12$.

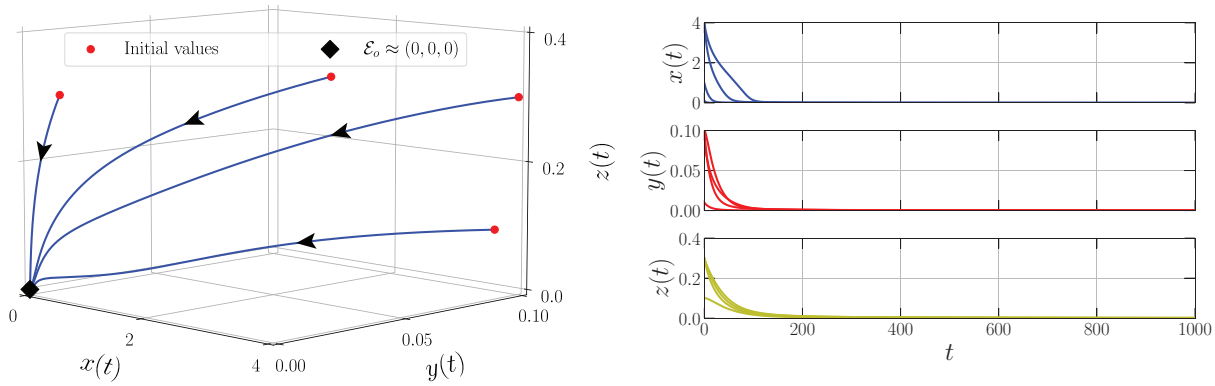


FIGURE 4
Phase portrait and time series of the model (Equation 3) using parameter values: $r = 0.1$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $c = 0.5$, $n = 0.01$, $\beta = 0.06$, $\delta_1 = 0.05$, $\delta_2 = 0.05$, $\omega = 0.1$, $\alpha = 0.9$, and $h = 0.18$.

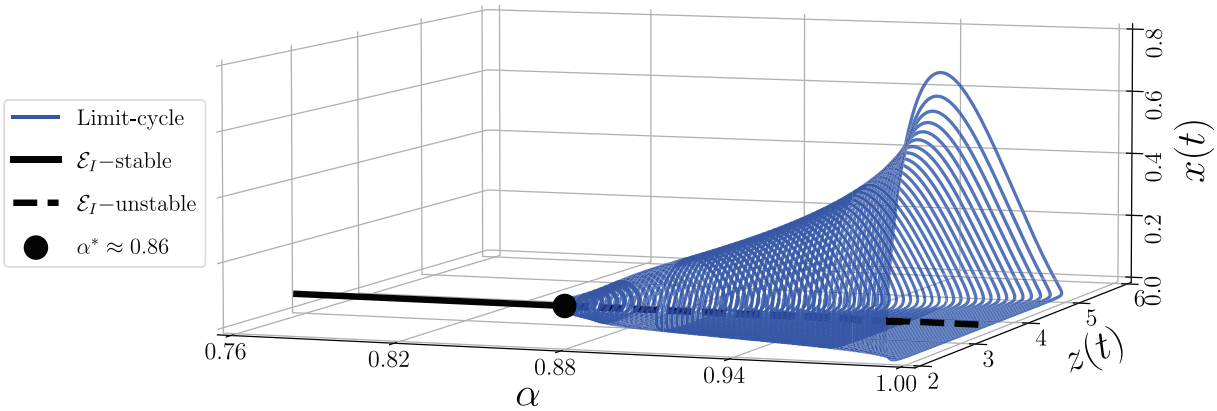


FIGURE 5
Bifurcation diagram driven by the order of the derivative (α) of model (Equation 3) around the axial point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values: $r = 0.8$, $K = 5$, $m = 0.25$, $h = 0.01$, $c = 0.08$, $n = 0.2$, $\beta = 0.4$, $\delta_1 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, $\delta_2 = 0.01$, and $\omega = 0.1$.

especially the occurrence of bifurcation. The predictor–corrector scheme given by Diethelm et al. [37] is employed. All of the parameters used in these simulations are assumptions matched with the biological conditions given by the previous analysis results. This decision was taken because this work does not specifically address an ecological case involving a particular organism.

To show the occurrence of several bifurcations driven by the harvesting rate (h), we first set the parameter as follows:

$$r = 0.1,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ c = 0.5,\ n = 0.01,$$
$$\beta = 0.06,\ \delta_1 = 0.05,\ \delta_2 = 0.05,\ \omega = 0.1,\ \alpha = 0.9. \quad (25)$$

By varying the harvesting rate in the interval $0 \leq h \leq 0.24$, the bifurcation diagram is portrayed as in Figure 1. We have three types of dynamic behaviors around the axial point. When $0 \leq h < h_1^* = 0.05$, we have unstable origin point $\mathcal{E}_o$ and LAS $\mathcal{E}_A$. The origin point losses its stability *via* transcritical bifurcation when h crosses h_1^* and the unstable axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ occurs simultaneously. These dynamics are maintained for interval $h_1^* < h < h_2^* = 0.15125$. On the other hand, the stable branch of axial point $\mathcal{E}_A$ is preserved for $0 \leq h < h_2^*$. The LAS point and unstable point of $\mathcal{E}_A$ merge into the non-hyperbolic point when $h = h_2^*$. The axial point finally disappeared when h passes through h_2^* while the sign of $\mathcal{E}_o$ does not change. Thus, we have saddle-node bifurcation on axial with h_2^* as the bifurcation point. If we observe from a more global point of view, these interesting phenomena represent the existence of backward bifurcation marked by the occurrence of bistability condition. To show these dynamical behaviors, we choose three values of harvesting rate in each interval: $h = 0.02, 0.12$, and 0.18 and portray them as phase portraits and time series (see Figures 2–4). The interesting phenomenon called bistability is portrayed in Figure 3. Two equilibrium points LAS

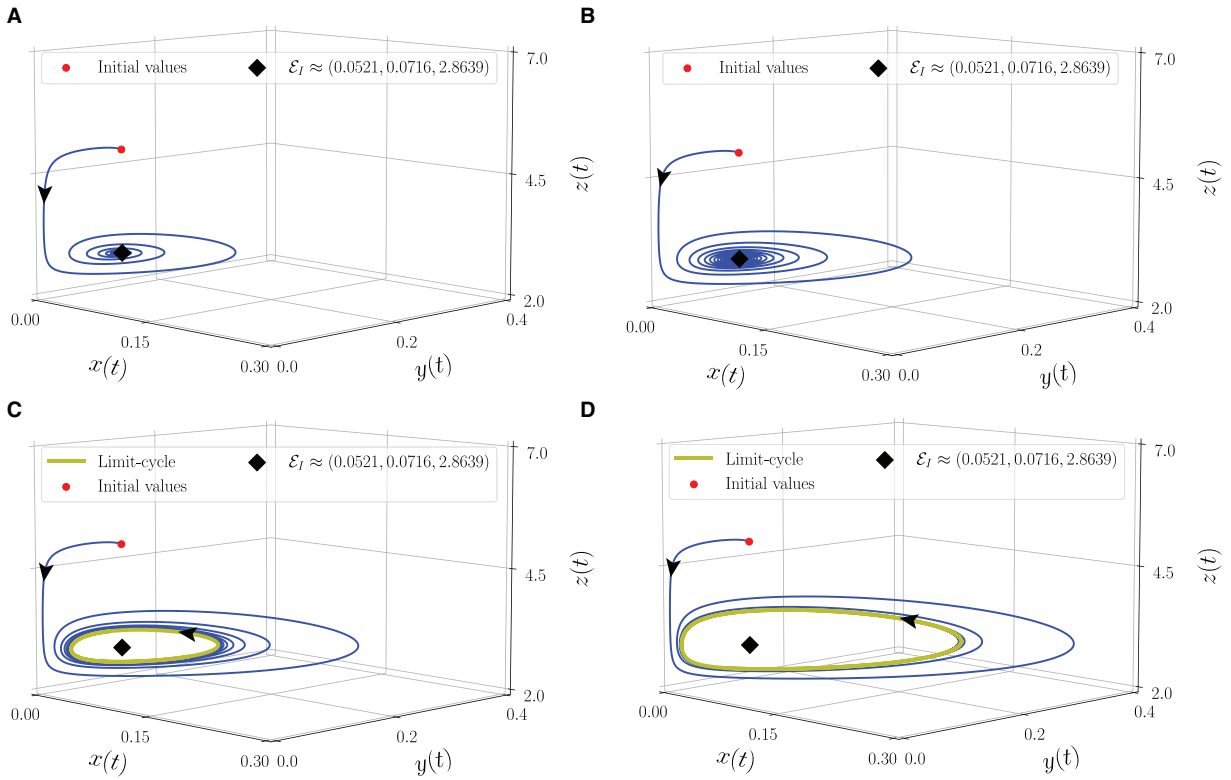


FIGURE 6
Phase portrait of the model (Equation 3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values from Equation (26). **(A)** $\alpha = 0.81$, **(B)** $\alpha = 0.84$, **(C)** $\alpha = 0.87$, and **(D)** $\alpha = 0.9$.

simultaneously impact the sensitivity of the convergence of the solution to the selection of the initial value. The two closest initial values are set which converge to the different equilibrium points. One of them convergent to the origin point and the other solution convergent to the axial point. This means, two conditions may arrive, namely the extinction of all populations and the only prey existence point. Several references show that the bistability condition occurs as the consequence of saddle-node bifurcation, see Adhikary et al. [38] and several references therein.

From the biological point of view, these numerical bifurcations describe the possibility for the prey to extinct or survive due to the change in the harvesting rate while the predator both mature and immature is always extinct (Figure 1). Three feasible conditions may happen. First, for any sufficiently small harvesting rate ($0 \leq h < h_1^* = 0.05$), the prey population may maintain its existence in this ecosystem (Figure 2). Second, if the harvesting rate increases ($h_1^* < h < h_2^*$), two possible conditions may occur namely the extinction of prey or the viability of prey. These circumstances depend on the initial condition, where if the initial condition is quite close to the origin point, the prey will be extinct, and for the initial condition is far enough from the origin point, the prey can survive extinction (Figure 3). Third, if the harvesting rate is again increased ($h > h_2^*$), the population of prey will finally extinct and there are no population again in this ecosystem (Figure 4).

The next circumstance occurs in the interior point of the model (Equation 3), which demonstrates the influence of the order of the derivative as the memory index on the dynamical behaviors around the interior point. We set the parameter as follows:

$$r = 0.8,\ K = 5,\ m = 0.25,\ h = 0.01,\ c = 0.08,\ n = 0.2,$$
$$\beta = 0.4,\ \delta_1 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \delta_2 = 0.01,\ \omega = 0.1. \quad (26)$$

To identify the dynamical behaviors, we vary the values of α in the interval $0.76 \leq \alpha \leq 1$. As a result, we obtain the bifurcation diagram given in Figure 5. For $\alpha < \alpha^* \approx 0.86$, the interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ is LAS. To show this condition, we give the phase portraits by selecting $\alpha = 0.81$ and $\alpha = 0.84$ as given in Figures 6A, B. Nearby solution oscillates and convergent to $\mathcal{E}_I$. When α crosses $\alpha^* \approx 0.86$, $\mathcal{E}_I$ losses its stability *via* Hopf bifurcation which is indicated by the occurrence of periodic signal namely limit-cycle. The nearby solution stays away from $\mathcal{E}_I$ and convergent to the limit-cycle. The evolution of the limit-cycle given in Figure 5 also shows that the diameter of the limit-cycle increases when alpha increases. We portray the phase portraits in Figures 6C, D to show the dynamics

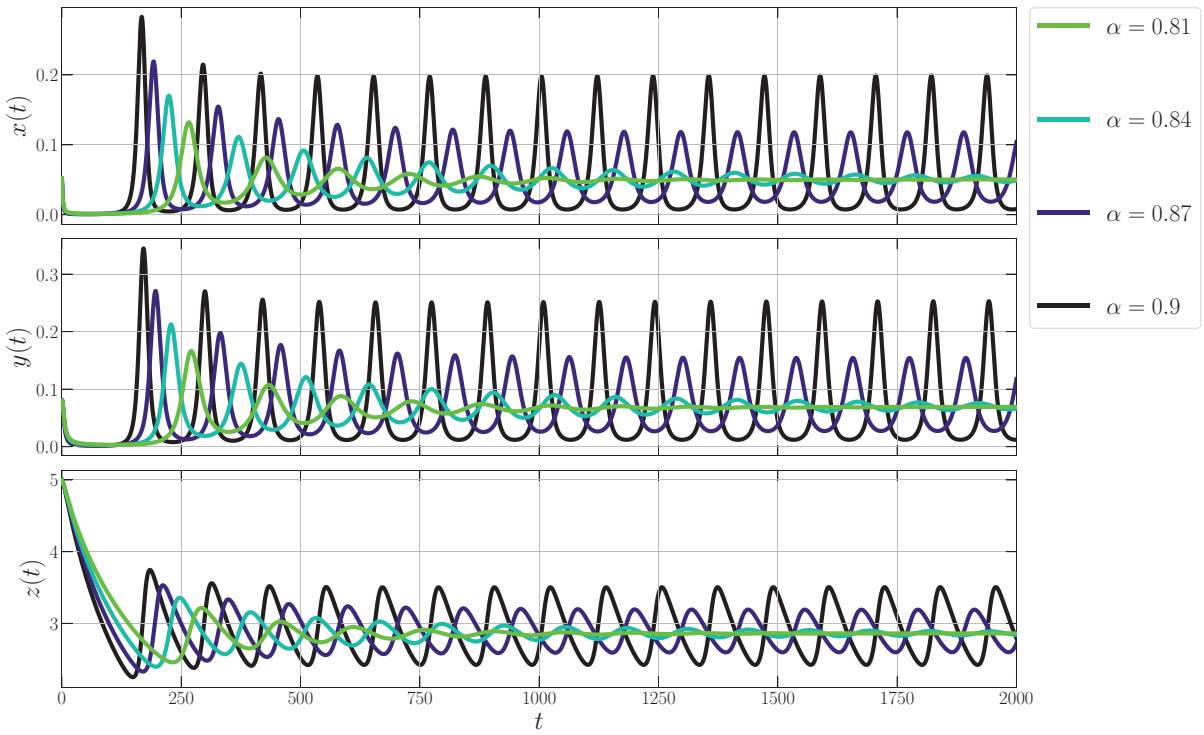


FIGURE 7
Phase portrait of the model (Equation 3) around interior point $\mathcal{E}_I$ using parameter values from Equation (26).

of solutions around $\mathcal{E}_I$ for $\alpha = 0.87$ and $\alpha = 0.9$. It is shown that the densities of all populations are oscillated and finally converge to the limit cycle. The physical interpretations of Hopf bifurcation driven by α are closely related to the influence of the memory on the change of behaviors around the interior point. The stronger the influence of memory, the higher the ability of prey and predators to maintain their existence ($\alpha < \alpha^*$). For less memory effect which is indicated by $\alpha > \alpha^*$, all populations lose the ability to stabilize their number of individuals. The population density fluctuates according to seasonal patterns which indicates by the appearance of a limit cycle (Figures 6C, D), and the peak of each population also increases for less memory effect (Figure 7). Although the density for each population cannot tend to a constant number, in this case, the memory effect cannot cause the extinction of every population.

7. Conclusion

The dynamics of a predator–prey model incorporating four biological conditions, namely age structure, intraspecific competition, Michaelis–Menten type harvesting, and memory effect, have been studied. All biological validities have been presented such as the existence, uniqueness, non-negativity, and boundedness of the solution. The dynamics of the model have been explored by showing the global stability conditions for three equilibrium points namely the origin, the axial, and the interior points. We have shown that three bifurcations phenomena driven by the harvesting rate occur around the axial point namely transcritical, saddle-node, and backward bifurcations. The bistability condition exists as the impact of saddle-node bifurcation which states that the existence of prey depends on the initial condition. A bifurcation driven by the memory effect also has been shown around the interior point which is called Hopf bifurcation. All the bifurcation phenomena having an impact on the densities of the population not only may reduce their densities but also threaten the existence of several populations.

Data availability statement

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author/s.

Author contributions

All authors listed have made a substantial, direct, and intellectual contribution to the work and approved it for publication.

Funding

This research was funded by LPPM-UNG *via* PNBP-Universitas Negeri Gorontalo according to DIPA-UNG No. 023.17.2.677521/2021, under contract No. B/176/UN47.DI/PT.01.03/2022.

Acknowledgments

The authors intended to express our gratitude and appreciation to the editors, reviewers, and all those who have supported us in improving this article.

Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

References

1. Deng H, Chen F, Zhu Z, Li Z. Dynamic behaviors of Lotka-Volterra predator-prey model incorporating predator cannibalism. *Adv Diff Equat*. (2019) 2019:359. doi: 10.1186/s13662-019-2289-8

2. Huang Q, Lin Y, Zhong Q, Ma F, Zhang Y. The impact of microplastic particles on population dynamics of predator and prey: implication of the Lotka-Volterra model. *Sci Rep*. (2020) 10:1–10. doi: 10.1038/s41598-020-61414-3

3. Tahara T, Gavina MKA, Kawano T, Tubay JM, Rabajante JF, Ito H, et al. Asymptotic stability of a modified Lotka-Volterra model with small immigrations. *Sci Rep*. (2018) 8:1–7. doi: 10.1038/s41598-018-25436-2

4. Zeng X, Liu L, Xie W. Existence and uniqueness of the positive steady state solution for a Lotka-Volterra predator-prey model with a crowding term. *Acta Math Sci*. (2020) 40:1961–80. doi: 10.1007/s10473-020-0622-7

5. Gui Z, Ge W. The effect of harvesting on a predator-prey system with stage structure. *Ecol Modell*. (2005) 187:329–40. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2005.01.052

6. Magnússon KG. Destabilizing effect of cannibalism on a structured predator-prey system. *Math Biosci*. (1999) 155:61–75. doi: 10.1016/S0025-5564(98)10051-2

7. Liu C, Zhang Q, Huang J. Stability analysis of a harvested prey-predator model with stage structure and maturation delay. *Math Problems Eng*. (2013) 2013:329592. doi: 10.1155/2013/329592

8. Dubey B, Agarwal S, Kumar A. Optimal harvesting policy of a prey-predator model with Crowley-Martin-type functional response and stage structure in the predator. *Nonlinear Anal Model Control*. (2018) 23:493–514. doi: 10.15388/NA.2018.4.3

9. Xiao Z, Li Z, Zhu Z, Chen F. Hopf bifurcation and stability in a Beddington-DeAngelis predator-prey model with stage structure for predator and time delay incorporating prey refuge. *Open Math*. (2019) 17:141–59. doi: 10.1515/math-2019-0014

10. Zhang X, Liu Z. Periodic oscillations in age-structured ratio-dependent predator-prey model with Michaelis-Menten type functional response. *Physica D*. (2019) 389:51–63. doi: 10.1016/j.physd.2018.10.002

11. Zhang F, Chen Y, Li J. Dynamical analysis of a stage-structured predator-prey model with cannibalism. *Math Biosci*. (2019) 307:33–41. doi: 10.1016/j.mbs.2018.11.004

12. Lu W, Xia Y. Periodic solution of a stage-structured predator-prey model with Crowley-Martin type functional response. *AIMS Math*. (2022) 7:8162–75. doi: 10.3934/math.2022454

13. Li J, Liu X, Wei C. The impact of role reversal on the dynamics of predator-prey model with stage structure. *Appl Math Model*. (2022) 104:339–57. doi: 10.1016/j.apm.2021.11.029

14. Wang W, Chen L. A predator-prey system with stage-structure for predator. *Comput Math Appl*. (1997) 33:83–91. doi: 10.1016/S0898-1221(97)00056-4

15. Chow C, Hoti M, Li C, Lan K. Local stability analysis on Lotka-Volterra predator-prey models with prey refuge and harvesting. *Math Methods Appl Sci*. (2018) 41:7711–32. doi: 10.1002/mma.5234

16. Xiao M, Cao J. Hopf bifurcation and non-hyperbolic equilibrium in a ratio-dependent predator-prey model with linear harvesting rate: analysis and computation. *Math Comput Model*. (2009) 50:360–79. doi: 10.1016/j.mcm.2009.04.018

17. Zhang Z, Upadhyay RK, Datta J. Bifurcation analysis of a modified Leslie-Gower model with Holling type-IV functional response and nonlinear prey harvesting. *Adv Diff Equat*. (2018) 2018:127. doi: 10.1186/s13662-018-1581-3

18. Mulheisen M, Allen C, Parr CS. *Lycaon Pictus*. (*On-line*), *Animal Diversity Web*. (2002). Available online at: https://animaldiversity.org/accounts/Lycaon_pictus/ (accessed on November 13, 2022)

19. IUCN SSC Antelope Specialist Group. *Aepyceros melampus. The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species 2016: eT550A50180828*. (2016). Available online at: https://www.iucnredlist.org/species/550/50180828 (accessed on November 13, 2022)

20. Huo J, Zhao H, Zhu L. The effect of vaccines on backward bifurcation in a fractional order HIV model. *Nonlinear Anal. Real World Appl*. (2015) 26:289–305. doi: 10.1016/j.nonrwa.2015.05.014

21. Moustafa M, Mohd MH, Ismail AI, Abdullah FA. Stage structure and refuge effects in the dynamical analysis of a fractional order Rosenzweig-MacArthur prey-predator model. *Progr Fract Different Appl*. (2019) 5:49–64. doi: 10.18576/pfda/050106

22. Rahmi E, Darti I, Suryanto A, Trisilowati, Panigoro HS. Stability analysis of a fractional-order leslie-gower model with allee effect in predator. *J Phys*. (2021) 1821:012051. doi: 10.1088/1742-6596/1821/1/012051

23. Owolabi KM. Dynamical behaviour of fractional-order predator-prey system of Holling-type. *Discrete Contin Dyn Syst S*. (2020) 13:823–34. doi: 10.3934/dcdss.2020047

24. Barman D, Roy J, Alam S. Modelling hiding behaviour in a predator-prey system by both integer order and fractional order derivatives. *Ecol Inform*. (2022) 67:101483. doi: 10.1016/j.ecoinf.2021.101483

25. Ghanbari B, Djilali S. Mathematical and numerical analysis of a three-species predator-prey model with herd behavior and time fractional-order derivative. *Math Methods Appl Sci*. (2020) 43:1736–52. doi: 10.1002/mma.5999

26. Yousef FB, Yousef A, Maji C. Effects of fear in a fractional-order predator-prey system with predator density-dependent prey mortality. *Chaos Solitons Fractals*. (2021) 145:110711. doi: 10.1016/j.chaos.2021.110711

27. Ghosh U, Pal S, Banerjee M. Memory effect on Bazykin's prey-predator model: stability and bifurcation analysis. *Chaos Solitons Fractals*. (2021) 143:110531. doi: 10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110531

28. Panigoro HS, Rahmi E, Achmad N, Mahmud SL, Resmawan R, Nuha AR. A discrete-time fractional-order rosenzweig-macarthur predator-prey model involving prey refuge. *Commun Math Biol Neurosci*. (2021) 2021:1–19. doi: 10.28919/cmbn/6586

29. Panigoro HS, Resmawan R, Sidik ATR, Walangadi N, Ismail A, Husuna C. A fractional-order predator-prey model with age structure on predator and nonlinear harvesting on prey. *Jambura J Math*. (2022) 4:355–66. doi: 10.34312/jjom.v4i2.15220

30. Mahata A, Paul S, Mukherjee S, Das M, Roy B. Dynamics of caputo fractional order SEIRV epidemic model with optimal control and stability analysis. *Int J Appl Comput Math*. (2022) 8:1–25. doi: 10.1007/s40819-021-01224-x

31. Yavuz M, Sene N. Stability analysis and numerical computation of the fractional predator-prey model with the harvesting rate. *Fractal Fract*. (2020) 4:35. doi: 10.3390/fractalfract4030035

32. Maji C. Impact of fear effect in a fractional-order predator-prey system incorporating constant prey refuge. *Nonlinear Dyn*. (2022) 107:1329–42. doi: 10.1007/s11071-021-07031-9

33. Barman D, Roy J, Alrabaiah H, Panja P, Mondal SP, Alam S. Impact of predator incited fear and prey refuge in a fractional order prey predator model. *Chaos Solitons Fractals*. (2021) 142:110420. doi: 10.1016/j.chaos.2020.110420

34. Panigoro HS, Suryanto A, Kusumahwinahyu WM, Darti I. Dynamics of a fractional-order predator-prey model with infectious diseases in prey. *Commun Biomath Sci*. (2019) 2:105. doi: 10.5614/cbms.2019.2.2.4

35. Vargas-De-León C. Volterra-type Lyapunov functions for fractional-order epidemic systems. *Commun Nonlinear Sci Num Simulat*. (2015) 24:75–85. doi: 10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.12.013

36. Aguila-Camacho N, Duarte-Mermoud MA, Gallegos JA. Lyapunov functions for fractional order systems. *Commun Nonlinear Sci Num Simulat*. (2014) 19:2951–7. doi: 10.1016/j.cnsns.2014.01.022

37. Diethelm K, Ford NJ, Freed AD. A predictor-corrector approach for the numerical solution of fractional differential equations. *Nonlinear Dyn*. (2002) 29:3–22. doi: 10.1023/A:1016592219341

38. Adhikary PD, Mukherjee S, Ghosh B. Bifurcations and hydra effects in Bazykin's predator-prey model. *Theor Populat Biol*. (2021) 140:44–53. doi: 10.1016/j.tpb.2021.05.002